

discreet ; *próximo*, nearest ; *minimo*, the least, the smallest ; *acérrimo*, most vehement, most obstinate. When the Adverb *múi*, very, is before the Positive, then the Positive is made Superlative ; as

|               |   |               |                              |
|---------------|---|---------------|------------------------------|
| Doctíssimo,   | } | Múi Docto,    | <i>very learned.</i>         |
| Prudentísimo, |   | Múi Prudente, | <i>very prudent, &amp;c.</i> |

---

## C H A P. III.

*Of* P R O N O U N S.

**N**OS, and *Vos*, though in reality they signify the same as *Nosotros*, and *Vosotros*, that is, We, and Ye ; yet they differ in the use, and in that the two latter have the Feminine Gender, *Nosótras* and *Vosótras*, which the other have not, being always the same in all Genders. *Nosotros* is in all common use, as *We* with us ; but *Nos*, is generally used by a single Person, as a Sovereign, or the like, where *We* is also employed in *English*. But sometimes *Nos* signifies *Us*, when it follows a Verb, as *dádnos de comer*, give us to eat ; *guiádnos a la casa*, lead us to the House ; and after *no*, as *no nos maltráteys*, do not abuse us.

*Vos*, is also apply'd to a single Person, that is in speaking to inferiors, or between familiar Friends, to avoid the word *tu*, thou ; which is too gross in *Spanish*, as has been said before, and to save the respect of *V. M.* also above spoken of ; thus they say, *vos os engañáis*, you are mistaken : and so before Verbs Plural, as *vos amáis*, you love ; *vos perdéis*, you lose ; but in the other Cases the *v* is cut off ; as *yo os dare*, I will give you ; *el os llevará*,

*llevará*, he will carry you ; and the same when it follows the Verb ; as *quitáos de abí*, get you from thence ; and so in many other Cases.

*Note*, That *Los*, *Las*, are construed with the first and second Persons of the Plural ; as, *losque somos Christiános, vivámos como táles*, We that are Christians, let us live as such. *Dicen los Apostoles, que lasque somos casádas obedescámos à los Marídos*, The Apostles say, that we married should obey the Husbands : *Losque fuéredes Christiános, observád y cumplíd los Preceptos de Díos*, you that are Christian, keep and accomplish the Commandments of God, &c.

*El*, and *Ella* have a Dative Case of a different Termination, which is contrary to the general *Spanish* Rule ; for they sometimes make *le* and *les*, and these two are only used, when they imply something of Acquisition, and denote the Person receiving ; as, *Vi a Pédro y díle*, or *le di sus cártas*, I saw *Peter* and gave him his Letters. *Vide mis amigos, y comunicuéles mis cuidádos*, I saw my Friends, and imparted my Affairs to them ; where it appears in both places, there is an imparting, or giving. In these Cases there is no using of *lo*, or *los* for *le*, or *les*, because it would breed Confusion, as will appear in this Instance, *Los que perdiéron sus baziéndas, piden a los juezes, que los abórquen los ladrónes*, They that have been robb'd of their Goods, require of the Judges that they hang the Thieves. Now were it said, *Piden a los juézes que los abórken los ladrónes*, there would be no deciding whether they requir'd that the Thieves should be hang'd, or that the Thieves should hang them.

*Mi*, *ti*, *si*, are used after Prepositions ; as *a mi*, to me ; *pára ti*, for you ; *por si*, by himself ; but after *con*, with, they must all have the Syllable *go* added to them ; as *con mígo*, with me ; *con tígo*, with you ; *con sígo*, with himself.

*Me, te, se,* are join'd to Verbs, and stand for the Dative, and Accusative Cases ; as, *díxome*, he told me ; *servirte*, to serve you ; *amárse*, to love himself.

They may also be placed before the Verb, provided a Nominative Case is before them ; as *yo me iré*, I will be gone ; *tu te irás*, you will be gone ; *el se irá*, he will be gone ; sometimes the Nominative Case is not expressed, but always understood ; as *mé áma*, he loves me ; where *el* is understood, as *el*, he ; or *Juan*, John, or *Pédro*, Peter.

Observe here, that *me, te, se,* sometimes are us'd in the Dative by the Figure Pleonasm ; as, *ò señor ! y à donde os me llévan ?* O Lord ! where are they going to carry you from me ? *Quien te se me cubrió de dolor !* Who is he that came here to cover or fill you up with Grief ? instead of *quien te cubrió de dolor ?*

*Se* before the third Person of a Verb, generally signifies what we express by *it is*, or *they* ; as, *se díze*, it is said, or reported, or they say, or report ; for if it be used to signify himself, as has been observed above, it is usual to add *a sí*, or *a sí mismo*, which denotes himself ; as, *se áma a sí mismo*, he loves himself.

*La, le, lo, las, les, los, me, te, se, nos,* and *vos*, are frequently joined to Verbs ; as, *oiréla*, I will hear her ; *diréle*, I will tell him ; *harélo*, I will do it ; *llevarélos*, I will carry them ; *escribiréles*, I will write to them ; *despedirélos*, I will dismiss them ; *iréme*, I will be gone ; *véte*, be you gone ; *váyase*, let him be gone ; *passeémonos*, let us walk ; but in joining *vos* to the Verb, the *v* is always cut off ; as, *amáros*, to love you, not *amárvos* ; and if the Verb be the third Person Plural of the Imperative Mood, the last Letter of it which is always *d*, must be also cut off ; as, *calentáos*, warm yourselves, and so in others.

When *le, lo, las, los,* are joined to the Infinitive Mood, the last *r* of it is sometimes changed into *l*, for the softer Sound, as for *dezírle*, say *dezílle* ; but this is no general Rule.

*Note,*



*Note,* That when a Relative is referred to a Noun Masculine, then we make use of *le*, when to a Feminine of *la*, when to a whole Sentence or Clause of *lo* in the Neuter.

*Mío, tuyo, suyo, nuestro, vuestro, and mismo,* have the Article added to them, when they are spoken absolutely, and without a Substantive ; as, *lo mío*, what is mine ; *lo tuyo*, what is thine. Unless they are spoken in Answer to a Question ; as if it be asked, *Cuyo es este cavallo?* whose Horse is this? the Answer is, *mío, tuyo, or suyo*, mine, yours, or his.

*Cuyo* is naturally an Interrogation ; as, *cuyo es esto?* Whose is this? But it is often us'd to signify the Person a Thing belongs to ; as *El hombre cuyo es este cavallo*, the Man whose Horse this is, or to whom this Horse belongs.

*Mi, tu, su*, Plur. *mis, tus, sus*, are us'd for *mío, tuyo, suyo* ; but always before a Substantive ; as, *mi casa*, my House ; *tu libro*, your Book ; *su cara*, his Face ; *mis guantes*, my Gloves ; *tus espuelas*, your Spurs ; *sus papeles*, his Papers.

*Este, esse, aquel*, are all Demonstratives ; but *este* denotes a Thing near the Person speaking ; *esse*, a Thing rather near him that is spoken to ; and *aquel*, that which is at a Distance from both ; as, *este cuchillo*, this Knife ; *esse Plato*, that Dish ; *aquel perro*, that Dog. The same is to be understood of the Feminine Gender of these Words, *Esta, essa, aquella*, and of the Neuter, *Esto, esso, aquello* ; and so of the Plural Number of them, *Estos, esos, aquellos, estas, esas, aquellas*. *Aquel* pronounced with energy, stands for the first Person Singular, and *aquellos* for the first Plural ; as, *yo aquel que en los pasados tiempos cante*, &c. I he who in former Times sung, &c.

The Relatives, or Interrogatives. *Qual*, sometimes is interrogatory, as *Qual delllos?* which of them? and sometimes Comparative, as *Qual es el verano, tal el invierno*, Such as the Summer is, such

is the Winter ; and sometimes it is distributive, as *Quál cóge el óro, quál la pláta*, One gathers the Gold, another the Silver.

*Que tal*, differs herein from *Quál*, that the latter asks the particular Person, or Thing, and is *Which of them?* whereas the other questions the Quality of the Person, or Thing, as *Que tal es éste cavállo?* What sort of Horse is that?

*Que* is also an Interrogation, as *Que dizes?* What do you say? It is also Demonstrative, as *El Hómbre que bábla*, The Man that speaks. It also signifies *than*; as, *Mas vále bablárr póco, que bablárr mal*, It is better to say little than to talk amiss. It is sometimes in the Nature of an Exclamation, as *Que Desgrácia!* What a Misfortune! *Que linda mugér!* What a fine Woman! *Que*, the same as *that*, as *que yo váya*, that I may go; *Qué* for *porque*, why, because; as, *bázlo tu, qué yo no puédo*, do it thou, because I can't. Observe that *áque* is not one *Spanish* Word, because *à* is a Preposition, and denotes *to*, and then is not an Adverb, for *à que*, is the same as *to what End, to what Purpose*; as *à que vinó éste hombre!* we understand, *à que fín*, to what end came this Man? *à que juégo perdió su dinéro?* At what, or at which Game did you loose your Money? And always is a Relative, the same as *quál*, or *cúyo*, &c.

---

## CHAP. IV.

### *Of* VERBS.

PROPERLY speaking, the *Spanish* Verbs have only these following simple Tenses, *viz.* the Present, the Preterimperfect, the Preterperfect, and the Future, of the Indicative Mood; the Imperative Mood; and the Present, Preterimperfect, and Future, of the Optative or Subjunctive; as

Indicative,

Indicative,

|                       |        |                               |
|-----------------------|--------|-------------------------------|
| <i>Present.</i>       | 'Amo,  | <i>I love.</i>                |
| <i>Preterimperf.</i>  | Amába, | <i>I did love.</i>            |
| <i>Preterperfect.</i> | Amé,   | <i>I have loved.</i>          |
| <i>Future.</i>        | Amaré, | <i>I shall, or will love.</i> |

Imperative,

|       |                     |
|-------|---------------------|
| 'Ama, | <i>Do you love.</i> |
|-------|---------------------|

Optative and Subjunctive.

|                  |                           |                                 |
|------------------|---------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>Present.</i>  | Pléga a Díos que yo áme,  | <i>God grant I love.</i>        |
| <i>Preterim.</i> | Amára, amásse, or amaría, | <i>Would to God I did love.</i> |
| <i>Future.</i>   | Amáre,                    | <i>When I shall love.</i>       |

Infinitive,

|                            |         |                 |
|----------------------------|---------|-----------------|
| <i>Present.</i>            | Amár,   | <i>To love.</i> |
| <i>Gerund.</i>             | Amándo, | <i>Loving.</i>  |
| <i>Participle Passive.</i> | Amádo,  | <i>Loved.</i>   |

All the rest are formed by Circumlocution, putting several Words together to supply the Defect of such Tenses, as it has been said before.

And altho' there has been said enough of this Part of Speech in Part II. yet as the Verbs are the principal and most essential Part of a Grammar, I think it proper to observe here what none of the Grammarians has taken notice of before, in order to remove the several Difficulties that start to Beginners.

I. Verbs Substantives, and certain Passive Verbs, as *ser*, *ser llamádo*, *ser Nombrádo*, with other like will have such Case after them, as they have before them, that is the Nominative Case; as, *Pédro es hombre*, Peter is a Man; *yo me llámo Júan*, I am call'd John, &c. all Verbs of Gesture, that is those that betoken bodily moving, going, resting, or doing; as also all the Verbs that have the Word that goeth before, and the Word that comes after, both belonging to one Thing, require the Nominative after them; as, *Pédro vá cójo*, Peter goeth lame; *el Rey duerme segúro*, the King sleepeth void of Care, &c. Also the Verb of the Infinitive Mood has



has the same Cases, when Verbs of wishing and the like come near them ; as, *Pédro desea ser santo*, Peter wisheth to be Holy : *Yo antes quisiéra ser Rico, que parecerlo*, I had rather be rich, than to be accounted so, &c.

2. Of the Auxiliary Verbs. *Havér* governs the Accusative ; as, *Pédro bá el libro*, Peter hath the Book. *Estar*, when it signifies to be in a Place, requires the Ablative with *en* ; but when to be with somebody, an Ablative with *con* ; as, *estaré v. md en su casa* ! will you be at home ? *Yo estaré en la Lónja*, I shall be on the Change ; *estói con v. md*, I am with you ; here *con* is used for shortness, because the meaning is, *Yo estói en compañía de v. md*, I am in your Company. Observe this Phrase, *estar en éssó, en ello*, &c. *está v. md. en éssó* ? do you remember of that ? have you observed, or taken notice of that ? are you in the same Mind, &c. *Ser* when it signifies Possession, or pertaining to a Thing, will have the Genitive ; (except when the Pronouns *mío, tuyo, suyo, nuestro, vuestro* are to be us'd, because then they are in the Nominative ; as, *este libro es mío*, &c.) as, *éste Péine es de mi Muger*, this Comb belongs to my Wife. But when it denotes the Property of a Thing, it has a Dative after it ; as, *ésto es para mi*, this is for me ; *es à Pedro*, it belongs to Peter, &c. Note, That *mí, tí sí*, seldom can be put in the Genitive by themselves, or without a Substantive ; tho' they may in the Dative ; as, *es de mi Hermáno*, it belongs to my Brother ; you may say, *es pára mi, para tí, para sí*, is for me, for you, for him : except *de tí ò Muger digo ésto*, of you O my Wife I say this ; *como báblas tan mal de mi* ? why do you speak so bad of me, &c.

#### *Of the Genitive.*

Verbs signifying Grief, Compassion, Remembrance, Want, Forgetting, &c. will have a Genitive ; as, *Pesame de la Muerte de su Padre*, I am sorry

sorry for the Death of your Father: *Me compadésco de sus bíjas*, I pity his Daughters; *Caresco, necesito de dinéros*, I want Money. And thus *de* is put before the Thing spoke in the Speech, *es menestér acordarse de lo que me díxo*, it is necessary to remember of what you said to me: *Me olvidé de esto*, I forgot that.

The Reciprocals of geering, boasting, and distrusting, govern the Genitive, as *vanagloriarse, picarse, desconfiarse*, &c.

### *Of the Dative.*

Active Verbs have either Dative or Accusative; as, *conóscó esta Létra*, I know this Writing; *conosco à Don António su Amígo*, I know Don Anthony your Friend.

The Prepositions of the Dative are *à* or *pára*.

To this Rule of the Dative belong the Verbs,

*Jugar*, to play; as, *Juégo à los náipes*, I play at Cards.

*Obedecér, desobedecér*, &c. *Obedesco al Rey*, I obey the King.

*Mandár*, when it signifies to command an Army, &c. requires the Accusative; when other Things, the Dative; as, *el Dúque de Montemár Mandó el Ejército Españól en Itália*, the Duke of Montemar commanded the Spanish Army in Italy; *el Rey mandó al Embaxadór de Venécia de salir de Londres en tres días*, the King ordered the Venetian Ambassador to go out of London in three Days.

*Ir*, to go; as, *vói à Roma*, I go to Rome.

*Assistir*, to help or assist; as, *assistiré à Pédro*, I will help or assist Peter.

*Saludár*, to salute; as, *salúdó à Fuláno*, he saluted such a one. *Hablár*, to speak; *llamár*, to call; *satisfacér*, to satisfy; *servír*, to serve, *favorecér*, to favour; *desafiár*, to chalenge; *absolvér*, to absolve; *aconsejár*, to give Advice; *Amenazár*, to threaten: The Verbs of pleasing, displeasing, granting, denying,



ing, pardoning, and so all manner of Verbs put acquisitively, that is, with these Tokens *to*, or *for*, after them, will have a Dative Case of the Person, and often the Accusative of the Thing.

The Impersonals *acontecér*, *avenír*, *convenír*, *importár*, *pertenecér*, *placér*, and the like to these, will have often two Datives of Person ; as, *à mi me aconteció*, it happened to me ; *à tí te conviene*, it is convenient for you ; *no le importa à el*, it does not concern him, &c.

### *The Accusative.*

The *Latin* Verbs, which govern the Accusative of the Thing, and the Dative of the Person, govern generally the same in Spanish ; as, *restituíd al César lo que pertenece al César*, render ye to Cesar what is belonging to Cesar ; *dí el libro al Impressór*, I gave the Book to the Printer, &c.

Verbs of asking, teaching, arraying ; also most of the Verbs Transitives, viz. all such as have after them an Accusative Case of the Doer, or Sufferer, whether they be Active, or Commune, and sometimes the Verbs Neuters, will have an Accusative of the Thing ; as, *Gózo salud*, I enjoy Health ; *pido ésta Grácia, ruégo este favór*, I ask this Favour ; *tocár el Orgáno*, to play on the Organ.

Generally all the Active Verbs require an Accusative or Dative ; as, *amár à Díos*, *bacér bien*, to do good ; *Guardar los Mandamiéntos de Díos*, to keep God's Commandments ; *descubrir la verdád*, to discover the Truth ; *ganár el pléito*, to get the Suit of Law.

*Ser*, to be ; sometimes governs an Accusative, in the Infinitive ; as, *es buéno ser hombre bonrado*, it is good to be an honest Man.

*Of the Ablative.*

All Passive Verbs, and generally most of the Reciprocals, will have the Ablative with *de* ; as, *sói amado de mi Pádre*, I am loved of my Father ; *me levanto de la Cáma*, I get up from the Bed ; except *acostárse*, *recostárse*, *sentarse*, which have the Ablative with *en*.

The Price of a Thing is put after Verbs in the Accusative with *por* ; as, *lo compré por un péso*, I bought it for a piece of Eight ; *lo vendí por tres reales*, or *à tres reales la yárda*, I sell it at three Reals per Yard.

Verbs of Plenty, Filling, Emptying, Loading, or Unloading, will have an Ablative ; as, *abúndo de riquezas*, I abound of Riches ; *te llenaré de opróbrios*, I will load you with Injuries, &c.

Verbs that betoken Receiving, or Distance, or taking away, will have an Ablative ; as, *recibí mil pésos de Pédro*, I received one thousand Pieces of Eight of Peter : *Kensington dista tres millas de Londres*, Kensington is three Miles from London.

Verbs of arguing, quarrelling, fighting, &c. require the Ablative with *con* ; as, *arguir*, *reñir*, *peleár*. The Verbs that govern in *Latin* these Prepositions *a*, *ex*, *ab*, will have in *Spanish* an Ablative with *de*, if *cum*, *con* ; *pro*, *por* ; *post*, *después* ; *usque*, *básta*, &c.

Observe at the last, that the following Rules are retained by the *Spanish* Authors, for the Verbs, viz.

1. If the Word governed by the Verb signifies a thing animate, generally it is put in the Dative Case ; as, *vói à ver à mi Pádre*, I go to see my Father, *ámo à mi Mádre*, I love my Mother.

The Verbs of Motion to a Place, always govern the Dative ; as, *vói à Madrid*, I go to Madrid : the Verbs of Motion, from a Place, govern the Ablative with *de* ; as, *vengo de España*, I come from Spain ; if the Action, Motion, or Passion is through a Thing

a Thing or Place, then the Verbs govern the Accusative with *por* ; as, *vendré por Paris*, I shall come by way of Paris ; *sufrió por v. md.*, I suffered for you, &c.

3. To express a Thing indefinitely, the Spaniards always use the Accusative Case ; as *trábigo pan y vino* ; as in Latin, *affero panem & vinum*.

4. The Verbs *vér*, to see ; *mirár*, to look ; differ ; because *vér* requires Accusative ; as, *vér el Palacio*, to see the Palace ; and *mirár*, Dative and Accusative, as *Míro el juégo* ; *míro à los que juégan*, but when they signify to look for one, then they govern the Accusative with *por* ; as *Estói mirándo por v. md.*, I am looking for you.

*Of the Particles requisite to some Tenses.*

5. The Present Tense of the Subjunctive, &c. and the first and second Preterimperfects of the said Mood, are construed with *que*, *paraque*, *porque*, *aunque*, *bienque*, *oxala*, *supuestoque*, *puésto que*, *da doque*, *a fin que*, *conque*, *puesque*, &c. as,

*Es buéno que yo váya*, it is good, that I go.

*Paraque el venga*, To the end that he may come.

*Porque tu aprendiesses à orár*, for that you might learn how to pray.

*Aunque el venga*, &c. altho he come, &c.

*Afin que Aprendiéra*, ò *aprendiese*, to the end that he might learn, &c.

The impersonal Verbs generally govern the Subjunctive with *que*, but with this Distinction ; that when the impersonal is in the Present Tense, or Future of the Indicative Mood, then they always govern the present of the Subjunctive Mood ; but when the Impersonal (or any other Verb taken impersonally) is in any of the Preterits of the Indicative, then it governs the Imperfect, the Perfect, the Plus-perfect,



perfect, or the Future of the Subjunctive, according to the meaning of the Speech ; as,

*Conviene* or *Convendrá*, *que el Réy en Persóna Cománde el Ejército*, it is convenient, or it will be convenient, that the King in Person do command the Army.

*Convino* *que el Príncipe fuéſſe con el*, it was convenient that the Prince should go with him.

The Present Subjunctive is likewise construed with the Particles *por ſutil*, *por Docto*, *por ſábio*, *por pequeño*, *por Grande*, &c. but *por* stands there for *aunque*, although ; as,

*Qualquiera cóſa cóſa por pequeña que ſea báce ſu papél en el mún-do*, any thing, although it be little or ſmall, does ſome ſervice in the World, that is, ſerves for ſome Thing or Purpoſe in the World.

An Imperative often requires the Preſent, the firſt and ſecond Preterimperfect, and the Future of the Subjunctive Mood, as, *ſea loque ſea*, let it be as it will, altho' it be ſo : *ſea loque fuéſe* or *fuéſſe*, let the Thing be, or happen as it would ; *ſea loque fuéſe*, happen what it ſhall happen, at all Events.

All the Tenſes of the Subjunctive may be conſtrued with *luégoque*, *quando*, *ſi*, *como*, *aunque* ; but *pléga à Dios*, and *ſea Dios ſervido*, require only the Preſent Subjunctive ; and *plugiéſe* or *plugiéſſe*, *fuéſe* or *fuéſſe* *Dios ſervido* may be conſtrued with all the Tenſes of the Subjunctive, except the Preſent Tenſe.

The third Imperfect of the Subjunctive Mood requires *ſi*, *quándo*, *aunque*, *ò y como*, *de guſto*, *con guſto*, *de muy buena ò mala gana*, *ò quan de gana*, *por ventúra*, *acáſo*, &c.

*Pues*, *pueſque*, *aunque*, *como*, *quando*, *luégo*, may be conſtrued with all the Tenſes of the Indicative Mood ; as, *quando vine del campo*, *caí del caballo*, *pues perdí el eſtríbo*, when I came from the Country I fell from the Horſe, becauſe I loſt the Stirrup, &c.

The

The third Imperfect of the Subjunctive Mood is sometimes construed by Circumlocution, viz. with the Infinitive and the Words, *bía, bías, bía, &c.* as *bablarte bía* (for *hablaría*), *escribirle bía por el correo* (for *escribirla*), *abrazarla bía* (for *abrazaría*) ; and the Reader will find, that if the Pronoun and the Letter *b* are taken away, it remains that Tense ; as, if from *bablarte bía*, *te* and *b* is taken, there it will remain *hablaría*. And although some Authors are of Opinion that *bablarte bía*, stands for *bablarte iba*, I was going to speak to you ; yet Father *Valéra* observes that that manner of speaking is a Circumlocution proper to the third Preterimperfect, and often used in the *Spanish* Poetry, adding *b* to *ía* by the Figure Epenthesis, to denote that the Accent should lie on the *í*, as *bacerte bía bien, si fueses bueno*, (*bacerte biá* for *baría*) he would do good for you, if you was good.

The second Future of the Indicative Mood, which is made by the Auxiliary Verb *haber*, is construed with Elegancy with the Particles *me, te, se, le, la, lo, les, las, los*, at the End of the Infinitive ; as, *Guiarme has* for *me guiarás*, or rather for *has de guiarme*, you must guide me ; *darte bé mi bija en casamiento* for *be de darte*, or *te daré mi bija en casamiento*, I will or must give you my Daughter in Marriage ; *darte la be*, for *be de dártela*, or *te la daré*, I will give her to you.

7. The *English* Tongue has one Sign to the Infinitive, viz. *to* ; and in *Spanish* there is none for the Infinitive, as Infinitive, as *Amár*, to love ; *Leer*, to read ; *oír*, to hear : Altho' there are several Particles used in *Spanish* before the Infinitive, they are governed by other preceeding Verbs or Nouns Substantives, and these are *a, para, de, con, en, por, basta, despuesde*, and *el* when the Infinitive serves as a Nominative to another Verb.

## CHAP. V.

### *Of Prepositions.*

**T**HE Cases to be given to some Parts of Speech, being one principal Part of Syntax, and there being properly no Cases in *Spanish*, as there are in *Latin*, we will therefore treat of the Prepositions, which answer the End of the *Latin* Cases.

When the Noun in Speech denotes the Person possessing, or signifies whose a Thing is, we always make use of the Preposition *de*; as, '*Esto libro es de Juan*, This is *John's* Book; unless we use the positive Degree of that same Person, making it an Adjective to the Thing possessed; as, '*Esta ley es de Dios* or *divina*, This is God's Law, or divine Law.

This Use of the Positive is so necessary, when the Possession belongs to any of the Pronouns, *yo*, *tu*, *se*, that we must always say, '*Esta Casa es mía, tuya, suya*, This House is mine, yours, his; not *de mi*, *ti*, or *si*. But they may be used when they do not denote Possession; as, *acuérdate de mi*, remember me; *duélete de ti*, have Compassion on your self; *dió buena cuenta de si*, he gave a good Account of himself.

The Preposition *de* is also applied to the Place from whence we come; as, *Véngo de Palacio*, I come from Court.

When the Preposition denotes Acquisition, or the Person for whom a Thing is, we use the Prepositions *a*, or *pára*; as, *dáale a Juan ésta carta*, give *John* this Letter; '*Esta carta es pára Juan*, this Letter is for *John*. Except here the Terminations, *me*, *te*, *se*, of the Pronouns *yo*, *tu*, *el*, which though they



denote Acquisition, do not admit of these Prepositions ; as, *dióme el dinero*, he gave me the Money.

They are also applied to the Place we are going to, whether proper or appellative ; as, *Vói a Madrid, de dónde partiré para Róma*, I am going to *Madrid*, from whence I will set out for *Rome*.

*A* is also applied to the Noun Passive ; as, *Pédro áma a Juán*, *Peter* loves *John* ; but when the Noun is an Appellative, it is sometimes used, and sometimes omitted ; as, *El maestro enseña los Discípulos*, or *a los Discípulos*, the Master teaches the Scholars.

The Preposition *Con*, before *mi*, *ti*, *fi*, requires, that the Syllable *go* should be added to them ; as, *ven conmigo*, come with me ; *iré contigo*, I will go with you, *Pédro es áspero consigo*, *Peter* is harsh to himself. When *Con* is before an Infinitive, then the Verb is turned into a Gerund in *English* ; as, *con amár*, with loving.

Prepositions in Composition are frequent in *Spanish*, that is, joined to other Words and made one with them. These are commonly *à*, and *en*, *em*, &c. as, *Dinéro*, is Money, thence *bómbre adinerádo*, a money'd Man ; and we see the like in the *English*, where adding *ed* to Money makes the same as the *Spanish a* : But this does not hold in most other Words : from *Noche*, Night, *anochecer*, to grow Night, which the *English* does not express without such Circumlocutions. *Vide*, the second Part, and the Remarks.



CHAP. VI.

*Of Adverbs, Conjunctions, and Interjections.*

VERY little need be said of these three Parts of Speech more than has been observed before.

As for those Adverbs, that are formed by adding *ménte* to Adjectives, as is done in *English*, by the Addition of the Syllable *ly*; when two of this Sort follow one another, the two additional Syllables, *ménte*, of the first of them, are always cut off; thus, *Caminár segura, y alegreménte*, To travel safely, and merrily.

A Negative Adverb joined to any other Negative Part of Speech, does not make an Affirmative, as in *Latin*, and other Languages; for, *No véo a nádie*, is, I see No-body; *No te bálla ninguno*, No-body can find you; nor can the same Words be taken negatively without both the Negatives; for, it can not properly be said in *Spanish*, *Véo a nádie*, for, I see No-body; but if we would avoid the two Negatives, we must say, *No véo a persóna algúna*, I see not any Person; *Nádie te balla*, No-body can find you.

Thus, *No quiero náda*, is, I will have Nothing; but, *un no náda*, is next to Nothing; as, *Fáltale un no náda del péso*, It wants as much as Nothing of the Weight. Notwithstanding which, the learned in *Spain* are of a contrary Opinion; and do rightly say, that in the *Spanish*, as well as in *Latin*, two Negative Parts of Speech make an Affirmative; as, *No náda, algo*, something, &c.

*No*, is also sometimes used by way of Interrogation; as, *No vendréis por acá?* Will not you come this Way?

The Conjunction *Tambien*, also, and *Tampoco*, neither, are used thus ; *El va, y yo iré también*, He goes, and I will go also ; *El no quiere, ni yo tampoco*, He will not, nor I neither.

Of Interjections, there is no more to add to what has been said already.

### *Of Figurative Construction.*

**T**H E R E are two Sorts of Construction, the Proper, or Simple ; and the Improper, or Figurative. The first of them is that which in all Points is agreeable to the Rules of Grammar, which has been sufficiently spoken of before. The Figurative is a Way of speaking that departs in some respect from the established Rules, and yet is admitted and received, because in common Use, not only among the Illiterate, but also among the Learned.

What little there is of this Sort in the *Spanish* Tongue most necessary to be known, shall be comprehended in a few Lines.

The Paragoge, a Figure which adds some Letter, or Syllable at the End of a Word, is now quite out of Use in *Spanish*, but may be found in some old Poems, especially common Songs and Ballads, where they sometimes, to make up a Verse, say, *Amóre* for *Amór*, Love ; *Cantáre*, for *Cantár*, a Song, or to sing : But these superfluous Additions are now, as has been said, quite laid aside, and only found in the Verb, *Sói*, and *Vói*, from the Verbs *Ser*, to be, and *Ir*, to go ; and therefore according to the general Rule of *Spanish* Verbs, ought to be *So*, and *Vo*, as they were used in former Ages, but of latter Times the *i* has been added for the better Sound.



The Syncope is the cutting off some Letter, in the Middle of a Word ; as, *yo vía*, I saw, *tu vías*, you saw ; for *veía*, *veías*. The same is frequently used in the second Person Plural of the Preter-imperfect Tense of the Optative, and Subjunctive Moods, of Verbs ; as *Anduviésséis*, for *Anduviéssedeis* ; *Andaríais*, for *Andaríadeis* ; *Anduviérais*, for *Anduviéradeis*, &c.

The Apocope, is cutting off a Letter at the End of a Word ; as, *Mas val prevenir, que ser prevenido*, It is better to prevent, than to be prevented ; where we have *mas val*, for *mas vále*. The same may be seen in other Words, but now little used.

Metathesis, is Inverting the natural Order of the Letters in a Word ; as, some are apt to say, *bacéldo*, do it ; *decíldo*, say it ; *quitáldo*, take it away ; instead of *bacédlo*, *decíldo*, *quitáldo*, which are the properest and most polite Way of speaking, and therefore the other Way not to be imitated.

There is another Figurative Construction, called Eclipsis, when several Words are left out of a Sentence, and to be understood ; as, *Buénos dias*, Good-morrow, where is to be understood, *os dé Díos*, God give you ; *buén Viáge*, a good Voyage ; *sub-intelligitur*, *os dé Díos*, God give you ; and so in many other Cases, which are common in all Languages, and therefore do not need to have much said of them.

The same may be said of many other Figures, which if all were to be mentioned, would rather tire, than inform the Reader ; and it would be likewise superfluous to mention here, and to burden the Memory with the Rules of the Prosody, which are the same as those of the Latin, and no ways necessary to learn the *Spanish* Language, besides what has been said in the Orthography.



## Some General Observations for forming the *Spanish* from the *Latin*.

*Latin Substantives which have their Ablative in tate become Spanish by changing tate into dad, laying the Accent as in the Latin, as,*

|              |   |               |                |   |              |
|--------------|---|---------------|----------------|---|--------------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Charitate     | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Caridad      |
|              |   | Fidelitate    |                |   | Fidelidad    |
|              |   | Obscuritate   |                |   | Obscuridad   |
|              |   | Voluntate     |                |   | Voluntad     |
|              |   | Infinite      |                |   | Infinidad    |
|              |   | Magnanimitate |                |   | Magnanimidad |

*Many Latin Words beginning with pl change it into ll in Spanish ; as,*

|              |   |          |                |   |        |
|--------------|---|----------|----------------|---|--------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Plenus   | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Lléno  |
|              |   | Pluvia   |                |   | Llúvia |
|              |   | Plaga    |                |   | Llaga  |
|              |   | Plorare  |                |   | Llorar |
|              |   | Planctus |                |   | Llanto |

But this is nothing of a general Rule, for very many *Latin Words* beginning with *pl* retain the same in *Spanish* ; as, *Planta*, a Plant ; *Placer*, Delight ; *Plébe*, the Multitude ; *Plúma*, a Feather, &c.

Latin

*Latin Words beginning with f, in Spanish often change it into H, thus*

|              |   |          |                |   |         |
|--------------|---|----------|----------------|---|---------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Facere   | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Hacer   |
|              |   | Faba     |                |   | Hába    |
|              |   | Falco    |                |   | Halcón  |
|              |   | Farina   |                |   | Harína  |
|              |   | Formosus |                |   | Hermóso |
|              |   | Ferrum   |                |   | Hiérro  |
|              |   | Fervor   |                |   | Hervór  |
|              |   | Purnus   |                |   | Hórno   |

*Latin Substantives ending in one in the Ablative, become Spanish by taking off the last Vowel, as*

|              |   |               |                |   |              |
|--------------|---|---------------|----------------|---|--------------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Educatione    | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Educación    |
|              |   | Religione     |                |   | Religión     |
|              |   | Congregatione |                |   | Congregación |
|              |   | Generatione   |                |   | Generación   |

Where note, that they change *t* into *c*, as above.

|              |   |          |                |   |         |
|--------------|---|----------|----------------|---|---------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Sermone  | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Sermón  |
|              |   | Cicerone |                |   | Cicerón |
|              |   | Platone  |                |   | Platon  |

*Latin Substantives ending in o in the Ablative, are true Spanish, as*

|              |   |             |                |   |             |
|--------------|---|-------------|----------------|---|-------------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Ornamento   | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Ornaménto   |
|              |   | Experimento |                |   | Experimentó |
|              |   | Exemplo     |                |   | Exémpló     |
|              |   | Argumento   |                |   | Arguménto   |
|              |   | Antidoto    |                |   | Antídoto    |



*Latin Adjectives ending in lis, in Spanish cast away is, thus*

|              |   |            |                |   |          |
|--------------|---|------------|----------------|---|----------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Materialis | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Materiál |
|              |   | Finalis    |                |   | Finál    |
|              |   | Facilis    |                |   | Fácil    |
|              |   | Debilis    |                |   | Débil    |

*Latin Adjectives ending in us, are made Spanish by their Ablative in o, as*

|              |   |         |                |   |        |
|--------------|---|---------|----------------|---|--------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Malus   | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Málo   |
|              |   | Bonus   |                |   | Buéno  |
|              |   | Siccus  |                |   | Séco   |
|              |   | Humidus |                |   | Húmido |

*Latin Verbs become Spanish by only cutting off the last e, thus*

|              |   |           |                |   |          |
|--------------|---|-----------|----------------|---|----------|
| <i>Latin</i> | { | Castigare | <i>Spanish</i> | { | Castigár |
|              |   | Amare     |                |   | Amár     |
|              |   | Tenere    |                |   | Tenér    |
|              |   | Perdere   |                |   | Perdér   |
|              |   | Sentire   |                |   | Sentír   |

It would be endless to pretend to shew all the Affinity between the *Spanish* and the *Latin*, the main Body of the former being derived from the latter, with only such small Difference as may easily be conceived from what has been said above.





A  
VOCABULARY,  
CONTAINING

Such Words as most frequently occur in common Use, and are therefore most necessary to be first known by Learners; as, The Parts of the Body, Household-Furniture; Names of Beasts, Birds, and Fishes; the Service at Table; Fruit, Trees, Cloathing, and many other Sorts, all under their respective Heads.



*The Parts of Human Body.*  
Pártes del Cuérpo Humáno.

|   |  |
|---|--|
| <p><b>L</b>A cabéza, <i>the head.</i></p> <p>El célebro, <i>the brain.</i></p> <p>El cogóte, <i>the part behind, where the head and neck join.</i></p> <p>La coronílla, <i>the crown of the head.</i></p> <p>La molléra, <i>the mould of the head.</i></p> <p>La frénte, <i>the forehead.</i></p> | <p>Las siénes, <i>the temples.</i></p> <p>La oréja, <i>the ear.</i></p> <p>La ternílla de la oréja, <i>the gristle of the ear.</i></p> <p>El huéco de la oréja, <i>the hollow of the ear.</i></p> <p>La téla del oído, <i>the drum of the ear.</i></p> <p>La céja, <i>the eyebrow.</i></p> <p>El párpado, <i>the eyelid.</i></p> |
|---|--|

Las

*The Parts of Human Body.***Pártes del Cuérpo Humáno.**

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <b>Las pestañas,</b> <i>the eye-lashes.</i>  | <b>La núca,</b> <i>the nape of the neck.</i>                                   |
| <b>El lagrimál, or la cuénca del ójo,</b> <i>the corner of the eye.</i>                                      | <b>La gargáta,</b> <i>the throat.</i>  |
| <b>El bláncó del ójo,</b> <i>the white of the eye.</i>   | <b>El gaznáte,</b> <i>the gullet.</i>  |
| <b>La níña del ójo,</b> <i>the eye-ball, or globe of the eye.</i>  | <b>El féno,</b> <i>the bosom.</i>  |
| <b>Téla del ójo,</b> <i>the junct. of the eye.</i>   | <b>La téta,</b> <i>a pap.</i>  |
| <b>Niervo óptico,</b> <i>the optic nerve.</i>  | <b>El pézon de la téta,</b> <i>the nipple of the breast.</i>                   |
| <b>La naríz,</b> <i>the nose.</i>  | <b>El pécho,</b> <i>the breast.</i>  |
| <b>Las ventánas de la naríz,</b> <i>the nostrils.</i>  | <b>El estómago,</b> <i>the stomach.</i>  |
| <b>La ternilla de la naríz,</b> <i>the gristle of the nose.</i>  | <b>Las costillas,</b> <i>the ribs.</i>   |
| <b>La púnta de la naríz,</b> <i>the tip of the nose.</i>   | <b>La barríga,</b> <i>the belly.</i>   |
| <b>La mexílla, or el carrillo,</b> <i>the cheek.</i>   | <b>El omblígo,</b> <i>the navel.</i>   |
| <b>La bóca,</b> <i>the mouth.</i>  | <b>La ingle,</b> <i>the groin.</i>   |
| <b>La enzía,</b> <i>the gum.</i>   | <b>El brázo,</b> <i>the arm.</i>   |
| <b>Los diéntes,</b> <i>the fore teeth.</i>   | <b>El códo,</b> <i>the elbow.</i>  |
| <b>Las muélas,</b> <i>the grinders.</i>  | <b>El sobáco,</b> <i>the armpit.</i>   |
| <b>Los colmillos,</b> <i>the eye teeth.</i>  | <b>La máno,</b> <i>the hand.</i>   |
| <b>La léngua,</b> <i>the tongue.</i>   | <b>La muñéca,</b> <i>the wrist.</i>  |
| <b>El paladár,</b> <i>the palate.</i>  | <b>La palma de la máno,</b> <i>the palm of the hand.</i>                       |
| <b>La quixáda,</b> <i>the jaw.</i>   | <b>Los dédos,</b> <i>the fingers.</i>  |
| <b>La bárba,</b> <i>the chin, or the beard; but in the latter sense commonly used in the plural, Bárbas.</i> | <b>Las juntúras, or júntas de los dédos,</b> <i>the joints of the fingers.</i> |
| <b>El cuéllo,</b> <i>the neck.</i>   | <b>La yéma del dedo,</b> <i>the brawn of the finger.</i>                       |
| <b>La cervíz,</b> <i>the binder part of the neck.</i>  | <b>El pulgár,</b> <i>the thumb.</i>  |
|  | <b>El dedo índice,</b> <i>the fore-finger.</i>                                 |
|  | <b>El dedo del corazón,</b> <i>the middle finger.</i>                          |
|  | <b>El dedo anulár,</b> <i>the fourth finger.</i>                               |
|  | <b>El dedo meníque, or auriculár,</b> <i>the little finger.</i>                |

La



*The Parts of Human Body.*

*Pártes del Cuérpo Humáno.*

|   |  |
|---|--|
| La uña, <i>the nail.</i>                      | El pié, <i>the foot.</i>                           |
| Las espáldas, <i>the back.</i>                | La plánta del pié, <i>the sole of the foot.</i>    |
| Los hombros, <i>the shoulders.</i>            | La garganta del pié, <i>the joint of the foot.</i> |
| Los lómos, <i>the loins.</i>                  | El empéine, <i>the instep.</i>                     |
| Los lados, <i>the sides.</i>                  | El calcañál, <i>the heel.</i>                      |
| Las nálgas, <i>the buttocks.</i>              | El dedo del pié, <i>a toe.</i>                     |
| Las partes vergonzosas, <i>the privities.</i> | El dedo gordo, <i>the great toe.</i>               |
| El músclo, <i>the thigh.</i>                  | La piel, or el pellejo, <i>the skin.</i>           |
| La rodilla, <i>the knee.</i>                  | El cabello, <i>the hair.</i>                       |
| El jarrete, <i>the ham.</i>                   | Un pelo, <i>a single hair.</i>                     |
| La pierna, <i>the leg.</i>                    | La cara, <i>the face.</i>                          |
| La pantorrilla, <i>the calf of the leg.</i>   | El viságe, <i>the visage.</i>                      |
| La espinilla, <i>the shins-bone.</i>          |  |
| El tovíllo, <i>the ankle.</i>                 |  |

*The interior Parts of Human Body.*

*Pártes interiores del Cuérpo Humáno.*

|                                       |  |
|---------------------------------------|--|
| <b>M</b> Orecillo, <i>a muscle.</i>   | La espaldilla, <i>the shoulder-bone.</i>   |
| Grassa, or gordura, <i>fat.</i>       | La canilla del brazo, <i>the arm bone.</i> |
| Membrana, <i>a membrane.</i>          | Huésso sacro, } <i>the rump</i>            |
| Nervio, or niervo, <i>a nerve.</i>    | or Rabadilla, } <i>bone.</i>               |
| Véna, <i>a vein.</i>                  | Esqueléto, <i>a skeleton.</i>              |
| Artéria, <i>an artery.</i>            | El corazón, <i>the heart.</i>              |
| Ternilla, <i>a gristle.</i>           | Los bófes, or } <i>the lungs</i>           |
| Huésso, <i>a bone.</i>                | Los pulmónes, or } <i>or the</i>           |
| Meóllo, or } <i>marrow.</i>           | Los livianos, } <i>lights.</i>             |
| Tuétano, }                            | El hígado, <i>the liver.</i>               |
| La calavera, <i>the skull.</i>        | El bazo, <i>the spleen.</i>                |
| Choquezuélas, <i>the chine bones.</i> | Los riñones, <i>the kidneys.</i>           |
| El espinázo, <i>the back bone.</i>    | Los sélos, <i>the brains.</i>              |
| Las costillas, <i>the ribs.</i>       | El célebro, <i>the brains.</i>             |

*The interior Parts of Human Body.*

**Pártes interiôres del Cuérpo Humáno.**

|  |                                |
|--|--------------------------------|
| El estómago, <i>the stomach.</i>                     | La fléma, <i>flegm.</i>        |
| La bóca del estómago, <i>the pit of the stomach.</i> | El quíle, <i>the chile.</i>    |
| Las tripas, <i>the guts.</i>                         | La léche, <i>the milk.</i>     |
| Los intestinos, <i>the bowels.</i>                   | Orína, <i>or urína, urine.</i> |
| La madre, <i>or the matrix,</i>                      | Estiércol, <i>dung.</i>        |
| La matríz, <i>or womb.</i>                           | Sudór, <i>sweat.</i>           |
| La vexíga, <i>the bladder.</i>                       | Móco, <i>snot.</i>             |
| La sángre, <i>the blood.</i>                         | Cáspa, <i>scurf.</i>           |
| La cólera, <i>the cholera.</i>                       | Saliva, <i>spittle.</i>        |
|  | Lágrima, <i>a tear.</i>        |

*The five Senses,*  
**Los cinco Sentidos.**

|                              |                               |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| La vísta, <i>the sight.</i>  | El gústo, <i>the taste.</i>   |
| El oído, <i>the hearing.</i> | El tácto, <i>the feeling.</i> |
| El olfato, <i>the smell.</i> |                               |

*Good Qualities in Human Bodies,*  
**Buénas Calidádes del Cuérpo Humáno.**

|                           |                                  |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Salúd, <i>health.</i>     | Brío, <i>sprightliness.</i>      |
| Hermosúra, <i>beauty.</i> | Buén tálle, <i>a good shape.</i> |

*Defects in Human Bodies,*  
**Deféctos del Cuérpo Humáno.**

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Fealdád, <i>deformity.</i>                 | Flaquéza, <i>weakness.</i>               |
| Arrúgas, <i>wrinkles.</i>                  | Ser tuérto, <i>to have but one eye.</i>  |
| Pécas, <i>freckles.</i>                    | Coxéz, <i>lameness.</i>                  |
| Lagáñas, <i>blear-eyes.</i>                | Ser tartamúdo, <i>to stammer.</i>        |
| Verrúga, <i>a wart.</i>                    | Corcóva, <i>crookedness.</i>             |
| Lunár, <i>a mole.</i>                      | Ser cálvo, <i>to be bald-beaded.</i>     |
| Núbe en el ójo, <i>a pearl in the eye.</i> | Ser rómo, <i>to have a flat-nose.</i>    |
| Cataráta, <i>a cataract.</i>               | Estár estropeádo, <i>to be crippled.</i> |
| Ceguedád, <i>or ceguéra, blindness.</i>    | Tullído, <i>lame of the limbs.</i>       |
| Magrúra, <i>leanness.</i>                  | Eunúcho, <i>an eunuch.</i>               |
|  | Zúrdo,                                   |

*Defects in Human Bodies,*  
Defectos del Cuérpo Humáno.

|                                  |                               |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Zúrdo, <i>left-banded.</i>       | Mánco, <i>lame of a band.</i> |
| Vísco, or visójo, <i>squint-</i> | Múdo, <i>dumb.</i>            |
| ey'd.                            | Sórdo, <i>deaf.</i>           |

*Of all that appertains to Cloathing.*  
De lo que tóca al vestír.

|                                    |                                     |
|------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Páño, <i>clotb.</i>                | Fiéltro, <i>felt.</i>               |
| Páño fino, <i>fine clotb.</i>      | Angéo, <i>canvas.</i>               |
| Páño básto, <i>coarse clotb.</i>   | Bayéta, <i>bays.</i>                |
| Páño tundído, <i>mill'd clotb.</i> | Lána, <i>wooll.</i>                 |
| Grána, or } <i>Scarlet.</i>        | Estámbré, <i>worsted.</i>           |
| Escarláta, }                       | Séda, <i>silk.</i>                  |
| Ráxa, <i>clotb rasb.</i>           | Bocací, <i>buckram.</i>             |
| Sayál, <i>sackclotb.</i>           | Jóya, <i>a jewel.</i>               |
| Frísa, <i>frize.</i>               | Hevília, <i>a buckle.</i>           |
| Estaméña, <i>serge.</i>            | Alamáres, <i>loops on coats.</i>    |
| Estófa, <i>stuff.</i>              | Ojál, <i>a button-hole.</i>         |
| Taferán, <i>taffety.</i>           | Bordadúra, <i>embroidery.</i>       |
| Ráso, <i>satín.</i>                | Botón, <i>a button.</i>             |
| Terciopélo, <i>velvet.</i>         | Fránja, or } <i>fringe.</i>         |
| Damásko, <i>damask.</i>            | Fluéque, }                          |
| Brocádo, <i>brocade.</i>           | Púntas, or encáxe, <i>lace.</i>     |
| Gorgorán, <i>grogam.</i>           | Cínta, <i>a ribbon.</i>             |
| Chamelóte, <i>taby.</i>            | Listón, <i>a broad ribbon.</i>      |
| Téla de óro, <i>clotb of gold.</i> | Passamáno, <i>gold or silver</i>    |
| Algodón, <i>cotton.</i>            | <i>lace.</i>                        |
| Fustán, <i>fustian.</i>            | Ribéte, <i>an edging.</i>           |
| Líno, <i>flax.</i>                 | Sombréro, <i>a hat.</i>             |
| Cambráy, <i>cambrick.</i>          | Cópa del sombréro, <i>the</i>       |
| Holánda, <i>holland.</i>           | <i>crown of the hat.</i>            |
| Ruán, <i>fine French linnen.</i>   | Fálda del sombréro, <i>the</i>      |
| Téla de cáñamo, <i>bempen</i>      | <i>brim of the hat.</i>             |
| <i>clotb.</i>                      | Trencillo, <i>the hat-band.</i>     |
| Terlíz, <i>ticken.</i>             | Plumáge, <i>a feather.</i>          |
| Calicú, <i>calico.</i>             | Bonétillo de viéjo, <i>a skull-</i> |
| Gáza, <i>muzlin.</i>               | <i>cap.</i>                         |

Bonéte,



*Of all that appertains to Cloathing.**De lo que tóca al vestír.*

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Bonéte, <i>a cap.</i>                               | Bótas, <i>boots.</i>                     |
| Bonéte pára dormír, <i>a night-cap.</i>             | Poláinas, <i>spatterdashs.</i>           |
| Bonéte de clérigo, <i>a clergyman's square cap.</i> | Espuélas, <i>spurs.</i>                  |
| Górra, <i>an old fashion cap.</i>                   | Púños, or } <i>cuffs or ruffles.</i>     |
| Caperúza, <i>another sort of cap.</i>               | Buéltas, }                               |
| Camísa, <i>a shirt.</i>                             | Tahali, <i>a shoulder-belt.</i>          |
| Almilla, <i>a wastecoat.</i>                        | Tíros, <i>a waste-belt.</i>              |
| Chúpa, <i>a wastecoat.</i>                          | Espáda, <i>a sword.</i>                  |
| Calzoncillos, <i>drawers.</i>                       | Dága, <i>a dagger.</i>                   |
| Jubón, <i>a doublet.</i>                            | Cápa, <i>a cloak.</i>                    |
| Mánga, <i>a sleeve.</i>                             | Cafaca, <i>a coat.</i>                   |
| Mánga perdída, <i>a loose hanging sleeve.</i>       | Ungarína, <i>a coat.</i>                 |
| Faldillas de jubón, <i>the skirts of a doublet.</i> | Guánte, <i>a glove.</i>                  |
| Calzones, <i>breeches.</i>                          | Ceñidór, <i>a girdle.</i>                |
| Balóna, <i>a band.</i>                              | Cabeliéra, <i>a wig.</i>                 |
| Cuéllo, <i>a collar.</i>                            | Pañuélo, or } <i>a pocket</i>            |
| Coléto, <i>a buff coat.</i>                         | Pañizuélo, or } <i>hand-</i>             |
| Agujéta, <i>a point.</i>                            | Liénzo de fal- } <i>ker-</i>             |
| Faltriquéra, <i>a pocket.</i>                       | triquéra, } <i>chief.</i>                |
| Bolsillo, <i>a coat or waste-coat-pocket.</i>       | Rópa, or } <i>a gown.</i>                |
| Médias, <i>stockins.</i>                            | Ropón, }                                 |
| Médias de séda, <i>silk-stockings.</i>              | Rópa de levantár, <i>a morning gown.</i> |
| Médias de estambre, <i>worsted stockings.</i>       | Pelíco, or } <i>a shepherd's</i>         |
| Lígas, <i>garters.</i>                              | Zamárra, } <i>jerkin.</i>                |
| Zapatos, <i>shoes.</i>                              |  |
| Escarpínes, <i>socks.</i>                           |  |
| Pantúflo, <i>a slipper.</i>                         |  |
| Borceguí, <i>a buskin.</i>                          |  |

*Pára Mugéres,  
For Women.*

|   |
|---|
| Tocádo, <i>a head-dress.</i>                |
| Tóca, <i>a quoif.</i>                       |
| Mánto, <i>a veil.</i>                       |
| Sáya, <i>a petticoat.</i>                   |
| Vasquiña, <i>an upper petticoat.</i>        |
| Guardapiés, <i>a petticoat.</i>             |
| Enáguas, <i>the petticoat next to them.</i> |

*Of all that appertains to Cloathing for Women.*

De lo que tóca al vestír pára Mugéres.

|  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| Avantál, <i>or</i> delantál, <i>an</i> | Avanico, <i>a fan.</i>              |
| apron.                                 | Guardatól, <i>or</i>                |
| Ballénas, <i>stays.</i>                | Quitafól, } <i>an umbrella.</i>     |
| Rópa, <i>a gown.</i>                   | Relóx, <i>or</i>                    |
| Mantilla, <i>a mantle.</i>             | Muéltra, } <i>a watch.</i>          |
| Capillo, <i>a hood.</i>                | Tablillas, <i>tables.</i>           |
| Chápin, <i>properly a Spanish</i>      | Espéjo, <i>a looking-glass.</i>     |
| <i>high clog, made of cork,</i>        | Buxéta, <i>a little box.</i>        |
| <i>but applied to signify any</i>      | Estufilla, <i>a muff.</i>           |
| <i>other.</i>                          | Calcétas, <i>under stockings of</i> |
| Liénzo del cuélllo, <i>a neck-</i>     | <i>thread or cotton.</i>            |
| <i>handkerchief.</i>                   | Péinadór, <i>a combing cloth.</i>   |
| Zarcillos, <i>ear-rings.</i>           | Cosas de niños, <i>things for</i>   |
| Arracádas, <i>pendants.</i>            | <i>children.</i>                    |
| Gargantilla, <i>a necklace.</i>        | Pañales, <i>clouts.</i>             |
| Collár, <i>a collar.</i>               | Mantillas, <i>mantles.</i>          |
| Manillas, <i>or</i>                    | Fáxa, <i>a rowler or swaitb.</i>    |
| Bracelétes, } <i>bracelets.</i>        | Juguétes, <i>play-things.</i>       |
| Jóyas, <i>jewels.</i>                  | Cúna, <i>a cradle.</i>              |
| Sortijas, <i>rings.</i>                | Ama, <i>a nurse.</i>                |
| Pedrerías, <i>precious stones.</i>     | Díxes, <i>toys.</i>                 |
| Anillo, <i>a ring.</i>                 |                                     |

*Of what concerns Eating and Drinking.*

De lo tocánte al Comér y Bebéer.

|                                    |                                   |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <b>L</b> A comída del médio        | Hastío, <i>a loathing of meat</i> |
| día, <i>dinner.</i>                | <i>for want of stomach.</i>       |
| Céna, <i>supper.</i>               | !Asco, <i>a loathing at the</i>   |
| Almuérzo, <i>breakfast.</i>        | <i>sight of nastiness.</i>        |
| Meriéndá, <i>bever, or after-</i>  | Borrácho, <i>a drunkard.</i>      |
| <i>noon's luncheon.</i>            | Buén bebedor, <i>a good</i>       |
| Colación, <i>collation.</i>        | <i>drinker.</i>                   |
| Banquéte, <i>an entertainment.</i> | Buen apetíto, <i>a good appe-</i> |
| Combidádo, <i>a guest.</i>         | <i>tite.</i>                      |
| Hámbre, <i>hunger.</i>             | Glótón, <i>a glutton.</i>         |
| Sed, <i>thirst.</i>                | Pan, <i>bread.</i>                |

Pan

*Of what concerns Eating and Drinking.**De lo tocante al Comér y Beber.*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Pan bláncó, <i>white bread.</i>                          | Pepitória, <i>giblets.</i>                       |
| Pan candiál, <i>the whitest bread.</i>                   | Carbonáda, <i>meat broil'd on the coals.</i>     |
| Pan bázo, <i>brown bread.</i>                            | Picadillo, <i>a bask.</i>                        |
| Pan molléte, <i>French bread.</i>                        | Cecína, <i>lung meat.</i>                        |
| Pan reciénte, <i>new bread.</i>                          | Perníl, or } <i>a gammon or</i>                  |
| Pan de tódo el trigo, <i>wheaten bread.</i>              | Jamón, } <i>ham.</i>                             |
|  | Carnéro, <i>mutton.</i>                          |
| Pan de centéno, <i>rye bread.</i>                        | Váca, <i>beef.</i>                               |
| Pandeceváda, <i>barley bread.</i>                        | Cordéro, <i>lamb.</i>                            |
| Pan de avéna, <i>oaten bread.</i>                        | Ternéra, <i>veal.</i>                            |
| Pan de mijo, <i>millet bread.</i>                        | Puérco, <i>pork.</i>                             |
| Pan de levadúra, <i>leavened bread.</i>                  | Cábra, <i>goat's flesh.</i>                      |
|  | Cabríto, <i>kid.</i>                             |
| Biscócho, <i>bisket.</i>                                 | Tocino, <i>bacon.</i>                            |
| Rebanáda de pan, <i>a slice of bread.</i>                | Piérna de carnéro, <i>a leg of mutton.</i>       |
| Cantéro de pan, <i>a crust of bread.</i>                 | Espálda de carnéro, <i>a shoulder of mutton.</i> |
| La cortéza, <i>the crust.</i>                            | Lómo, <i>a loin.</i>                             |
| Mássa, <i>dough.</i>                                     | Pécho, <i>a breast.</i>                          |
| Tórta, <i>a cake.</i>                                    | Mános de carnéro, <i>sheep's trotters.</i>       |
| Rosquilla, <i>a fine sort of cake, made like a roll.</i> | Ruéda de ternéra, <i>a fillet of veal.</i>       |
| Buñuelo, <i>a fritter.</i>                               | Affadúra, <i>the pluck.</i>                      |
| Tárta, <i>a tart.</i>                                    | Salchicha, <i>a saucidge.</i>                    |
| Quesadilla, <i>a cheesecake.</i>                         | Longaniza, <i>a great saucidge.</i>              |
| Empanáda, <i>a pye.</i>                                  | Salchichón, <i>the biggest saucidge.</i>         |
| Cárne, <i>flesh.</i>                                     | Morcilla, <i>a blood pudding.</i>                |
| Cárne cozída, <i>boil'd meat.</i>                        | Pastél, <i>a pasty.</i>                          |
| Cárne assáda, <i>roast meat.</i>                         | Cáldo, <i>broth.</i>                             |
| Cárne estofáda, <i>stew'd meat.</i>                      | Sópa, <i>soop.</i>                               |
| Cárne fríta, <i>fry'd meat.</i>                          | Potáge, <i>pottage.</i>                          |
| Cárne grilláda, <i>broil'd meat.</i>                     |  |
| Cárne mómia, <i>flesh without bones.</i>                 |  |

Pápas,

*Of what concerns Eating and Drinking.*

De lo tocante al Comér y Beber.

|                             |             |                              |
|-----------------------------|-------------|------------------------------|
| Pápas, or }                 | any sort of | Huévos y torrénos, col-      |
| Púches, }                   | pap.        | lops and eggs.               |
| Písto, jelly brotb.         |             | Huévos rebuélto, butter'd    |
| Léche, milk.                |             | eggs.                        |
| Náta, cream.                |             | Huévos de saltriquéra,       |
| Suéro, whey.                |             | yolks of eggs in a shell of  |
| Requesón, curds.            |             | sugar, to carry in the       |
| Mantéca, butter.            |             | pocket.                      |
| Quéso, cheese.              |             | Huévos reáles, } sweet eggs  |
| Cuájo, rennet.              |             | or Cabéllos } spun out       |
| Cuajáda, milk bardned with  |             | de ángeles, } like hairs.    |
| rennet, before it breaks    |             | Sazón, seasoning.            |
| into curds and whey.        |             | Salmuéra, brine.             |
| Huévo, an egg.              |             | Espécias, spice.             |
| Yéma de huévo, the yolk     |             | Pimiénta, pepper.            |
| of an egg.                  |             | Gengibre, ginger.            |
| Clára del huévo, the white  |             | Clávo de especias, cloves.   |
| of the egg.                 |             | Canéla, cinnamon.            |
| Huévo blándo, a soft egg.   |             | Nuéz muscada, or de          |
| Huévo dúro, a hard egg.     |             | especia, nutmeg.             |
| Huévo frésco, a new egg.    |             | Flor de especia, mace.       |
| Huévo en cálcara, an egg    |             | Moltáza, mustard.            |
| in the shell.               |             | Agráz, verjuice.             |
| Huévo cozído, a boil'd egg. |             | Vinagre, vinegar.            |
| Huévo asádo, an egg roast-  |             | Azéite, oyl.                 |
| ed in the embers.           |             | Sal, salt.                   |
| Huévo estrelládo, a fry'd   |             | Azúcar, sugar.               |
| egg.                        |             | Escabéches, pickles.         |
| Huévo huéro, an addle egg.  |             | Dúlces, sweatmeats.          |
| Huévo empolládo, an egg     |             | Almívar, sugar boil'd up     |
| with a chicken in it.       |             | for conserves.               |
| Huévos de pescádo, the      |             | Conservas, conserves.        |
| spawn of fish.              |             | Contítes, comfits.           |
| Huévos mexídos, yolks of    |             | Mermeláda, marmelade.        |
| eggs stew'd with white      |             | Peráda, pears preserv'd like |
| wine and sugar.             |             | marmelade.                   |



*Of what concerns Eating and Drinking.**De lo tocante al comer y Beber.*

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Pastillas de bóca, <i>sweet lozenges.</i>                       | Vino añejo, <i>old wine.</i>   |
| Naranjada, <i>candy'd oranges.</i>                              | Mosto, <i>new wine.</i>  |
| Turrón, <i>a rich sweetmeat made of almonds, honey, &amp;c.</i> | Vino ligero, <i>light wine.</i>  |
| Barquillos, or } <i>sweet-</i>                                  | Vinazo, <i>a strong wine.</i>  |
| Suplicaciones, } <i>wafers.</i>                                 | Vino moscatel, <i>muscadine wine.</i>  |
| Bebida, <i>drink.</i>   | Malvasía, <i>malmsey.</i>  |
| Vino, <i>wine.</i>  | 'Agua pié, <i>liquor made of water put to the grapes after they have been press'd.</i> |
| Vino puro, <i>pure wine.</i>                                    | Hez del vino, <i>wine lees.</i>  |
| Vino aguado, <i>wine and water.</i>                             | Hypocrás, <i>bypocras.</i>   |
| Vino vuélto, <i>prick'd wine.</i>                               | Aguardiente, <i>brandy.</i>  |
| Vino tinto, <i>red wine.</i>                                    | Cervéza, <i>ale or beer.</i>   |
| Vino blanco, <i>white wine.</i>                                 | Alója, <i>meatb or metbeglin.</i>  |
| Vino halóque, <i>pale wine.</i>                                 | Cídra, <i>cyder.</i>   |
| Vino claréte, <i>claret wine.</i>                               | Chocoláte, <i>chocolate.</i>   |
| Vino dulce, <i>sweet wine.</i>                                  | Teá, or Thé <i>tea.</i>  |
| Vino picante, <i>sharp wine.</i>                                | Limonáda, <i>limonade.</i>   |

Los Animáles, 'Aves, Péces, Frútas, Hierbas, Raíces, &c. comestíbles, se hallarán debaxo de sus propios Títulos.

*The Beasts, Fowls, Fishes, Fruits, Herbs, Roots, &c. that are eatable, will be found under those Heads.*

*Béstias.*

**B**éstia, *a beast.*  
 Béstia doméstica, or *Mánfa, a tame beast.*  
 Béstia feróz, *a fierce beast.*  
 Ganádo, *cattle.*  
 Ganádo mayór, *great cattle.*  
 Tóro, *a bull.*

*Beasts.*

Váca, *a cow.*  
 Buéy, *an ox.*  
 Carnéro, *a sheep.*  
 Ovéja, *an ewe.*  
 Cordéro, *a lamb.*  
 Bezérro, *a calf.*  
 Javalí, *a wild boar.*  
 Puérco,

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Puérco, <i>an hog.</i>  | Alazán tostado, <i>a dark sorrel.</i>                      |
| Búfalo, <i>a buffalo.</i>   | Hovéro, <i>that has a white spot on the off hind foot.</i> |
| Cabállo, <i>an horse.</i>   | Rubicán, <i>flea-bitten.</i>                               |
| Cabállo castrado, <i>a gelding.</i>   | Cabállo aguado, <i>py-bald.</i>                            |
| Garañón, <i>a stallion.</i>   | Yégua, <i>a mare.</i>                                      |
| Cabállo entéro, <i>a stone-horse.</i>   | Cabrón, <i>a he-goat.</i>                                  |
| Cabállo corredór, <i>a race-horse.</i>  | Cábra, <i>a she-goat.</i>                                  |
| Cabállo de alquiler, <i>a horse to be let.</i>                                  | Cabríto, <i>a kid.</i>                                     |
| Cabállo de máno, <i>a led horse.</i>  | Pérro, <i>a dog.</i>                                       |
| Cabállo de pósta, <i>a post-horse.</i>  | Pérro de caza, <i>a bound.</i>                             |
| Cabállo rebélde, <i>a restive horse.</i>  | Sabuésso, <i>a blood-bound.</i>                            |
| Cabállo desbocado, <i>a bard moutb'd horse.</i>                                 | Podenco, or } <i>a setting dog.</i>                        |
| Cabállo medroso, <i>a starting horse.</i>                                       | Perdiguéro }   |
| Cabállo tropezadór, <i>a stumbling horse.</i>                                   | Pérro callado, <i>a wound that does not open well.</i>     |
| Cabállo que sacúde, <i>a jolting horse.</i>                                     | Párro báxo, <i>a terrier.</i>                              |
| Cabállo asinático, <i>a broken winded horse.</i>                                | Lebrél, <i>a grey-hound.</i>                               |
| Cabállo indómito, <i>a horse that has not been broke, or will not be broke.</i> | Pérro ventór, <i>a finder.</i>                             |
| Cabállo báyo, <i>a bay horse.</i>   | Pérro del água, <i>a water-dog.</i>                        |
| Báyo castaño, <i>a chestnut bay.</i>  | Mastín, <i>a mastif.</i>                                   |
| Báyo escúro, <i>a brown bay.</i>  | Pérro de pastór, <i>a shepherd's dog.</i>                  |
| Báyo dorado, <i>a bright bay.</i>   | Pérro velador, <i>a house dog.</i>                         |
| Picázo, <i>a py'd horse.</i>  | Perrillo de agua, <i>a lap-dog.</i>                        |
| Rúziorodado, <i>a pale grey.</i>  | Aláno, <i>a bull-dog.</i>                                  |
| De colór de gamúza, or gamuéza, <i>a cream colour.</i>                          | Gálgo, <i>a hare bound.</i>                                |
| Alazán, <i>a sorrel.</i>  | Lechón, <i>a sucking-pig.</i>                              |
|   | Cochino, <i>a young hog.</i>                               |
|   | Conéjo, <i>a rabbit.</i>                                   |
|   | Hacanea, <i>a pad.</i>                                     |
|   | Muléto, <i>a young mule.</i>                               |
|   | Múlo, <i>a he mule.</i>                                    |
|   | Múla, <i>a she mule.</i>                                   |
|   | Pótro, <i>a colt.</i>                                      |
|   | Pollino, <i>an asses's colt.</i>                           |
|   | Ciérvo, <i>a stag.</i>                                     |
|   | T 2                      Ciérva,                           |

|                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Ciérva, <i>a bind.</i>               | Ratón, <i>a mouse.</i>             |
| Cachorro de ciérvo, <i>a</i>         | Ráta, <i>a rat.</i>                |
| <i>fox.</i>                          | Zorra, or } <i>a fox.</i>          |
| !Añas de ciérvo, <i>a stag's</i>     | Rapósa, }                          |
| <i>borns.</i>                        | Tópo, <i>a mole.</i>               |
| Rástro, o pisadas de ciérvo,         | Hiéna, <i>an biena.</i>            |
| <i>the track of a stag.</i>          | Leopardo, <i>a leopard.</i>        |
| Comadréja, <i>a weasel.</i>          | León, <i>a lion.</i>               |
| Texón, <i>a badger.</i>              | Leóna, <i>a lyones.</i>            |
| Gamúza, <i>a wild goat.</i>          | Leoncillo, <i>a lion's whelp.</i>  |
| Cábra montés, <i>a roe-buck.</i>     | Lóbo, <i>a wolf.</i>               |
| Gáto de algália, <i>a civet-cat.</i> | Lóbo cerval, <i>an ounce.</i>      |
| Gámo, <i>a fallow-deer.</i>          | !Oso, <i>a bear.</i>               |
| Dáma, <i>a doe.</i>                  | Osílo, <i>a bear's cub.</i>        |
| Hardilla, <i>a squirrel.</i>         | Pantéra, <i>a panther.</i>         |
| Elephánte, <i>an elephant.</i>       | Abáda, or } <i>a rhino-</i>        |
| Foína, or } <i>a martin.</i>         | Rhinocerónte, } <i>ceros.</i>      |
| Márta, }                             | Tígre, <i>a tiger.</i>             |
| Móno, <i>a monkey.</i>               | Puérco montés, <i>a wild</i>       |
| Gímio, <i>an ape.</i>                | <i>boar.</i>                       |
| Armínio, <i>an ermin.</i>            | Navájas, or colmillos de           |
| Erízo, <i>an hedge-hog.</i>          | javalí, <i>the tusks of a wild</i> |
| Liébre, <i>an hare.</i>              | <i>boar.</i>                       |
| Liebrilla, <i>a leuret.</i>          | Lavajál de javáli, <i>the soil</i> |
| Conéjo, <i>a rabbit.</i>             | <i>of a wild boar.</i>             |
| Lirón, <i>a dormouse.</i>            |                                    |

*Creatures that drag on the Earth.*

*Animáles que se arrástran por Tierra.*

|                                  |                                    |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Serpiénte, <i>a serpent.</i>     | Cocodrillo, <i>a crocodile.</i>    |
| Serpiénte aláda, <i>a flying</i> | Lagartíja, <i>a lizard.</i>        |
| <i>serpent.</i>                  | Lagarto, <i>an alligator.</i>      |
| Dragón, <i>a dragon.</i>         | Bívora, or víbora, <i>a viper.</i> |
| !Aspid, <i>an asp.</i>           | Bivorésno, or viborésno,           |
| Culébra, <i>a snake.</i>         | <i>a young viper.</i>              |

*Amphibious*

*Amphibious Creatures.*

*Animáles Amphíbios.*

|            |               |             |               |
|------------|---------------|-------------|---------------|
| Bívaro, or | } a bever, or | Tortúga, or | } a tortoise. |
| Castór,    |               | Galápago,   |               |
| Nútria, or | } an otter.   |             |               |
| Lódra,     |               |             |               |

*Savandíjas.*

Aráña, *a spider.*  
 Arañuéla, *a little spider.*  
 Carcóma, *a worm in wood.*  
 Orúga, *a caterpillar.*  
 Aradór de la máno, *an*  
*band-worm.*  
 Sápo, *a toad.*  
 Escarabájo, *a beetle.*  
 Caracól, *a snail.*  
 Hormíga, *a pismire, or ant.*  
 Rána, *a frog.*  
 Grílló, *a cricket.*  
 Reboltón, *an insect that*  
*spoils vines.*  
 Piójo, *a louse.*  
 Liéndre, *a nit.*  
 Púlga, *a flea.*

*'Aves.*

'Aguila, *an eagle.*  
 Aguilúcho, *an eaglet.*  
 Búitre, *a vulture.*  
 Esmerejón, *a merlin.*  
 Gavilán, *a sparrow-hawk.*  
 Mochuélo, *a tassel hawk.*  
 Halcón, *a falcon.*  
 Torzuélo, *a male facon.*  
 Girifálte, *a gerfalcon.*  
 Alcotán, *a lanner.*  
 Sácre, *a sacre.*

*Insects.*

Chínche, *a bug.*  
 Langósta, *a locust.*  
 Escorpión, *a scorpion.*  
 Tarántula, *a tarantula.*  
 Polílla, *a moth.*  
 Móscá, *a fly.*  
 Moscárda, *a wasp.*  
 Abéja, *a bee.*  
 Molcón, *a great fly.*  
 Zángano, *a drone.*  
 Cigárta, *a grasshopper.*  
 Abísipa, or avispa, *a wasp.*  
 Tahón, *a gad bee, or hornet.*  
 Lucernéja, *a fire-fly.*  
 Maripósa, *a butter-fly.*  
 Vaquílla de diós, *a lady-*  
*bird.*

*Birds.*

Gárza, *an heron.*  
 Gárzota, *a small heron.*  
 Miláno, *a kite.*  
 Cuérvo, *a crow, or raven.*  
 Cornéja, *a rook.*  
 Calándria, *a lark.*  
 Nevecílla, *a wagtail.*  
 Canário, *a canary bird.*  
 Gilguéro, *a goldfinch.*  
 Mírla, *a blackbird.*  
 Pinzón, *a chafinch.*  
 T 3 Ruiseñór,



|                                     |                                      |
|-------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Ruiseñór, <i>a nightingale.</i>     | Pávo, <i>a turkey.</i>               |
| Verderón, <i>a greenbird.</i>       | Estorníno, <i>a sterling.</i>        |
| Papagáyo, <i>a parrot.</i>          | Francolín, <i>a godwit.</i>          |
| Urraca, <i>a magpye.</i>            | Faisán, <i>a pheasant.</i>           |
| Grájo, <i>a hawk.</i>               | Zorzál, <i>a thrush.</i>             |
| Lechúza, <i>an owl.</i>             | Hortoláno, <i>an ortolan.</i>        |
| Morciélago, <i>a bat.</i>           | Gorrión, <i>a sparrow.</i>           |
| Mochuélo, <i>a chough.</i>          | Perdíz, <i>a partridge.</i>          |
| Cumáya, <i>a night raven.</i>       | Palóma, <i>a dove.</i>               |
| Chotacábras, <i>a goat-sucker.</i>  | Pichón, <i>a pigeon.</i>             |
| Anade, <i>a duck.</i>               | Palomíno, <i>a young pigeon.</i>     |
| Cercéta, <i>a teal.</i>             | Tórtola, <i>a turtle-dove.</i>       |
| Chirlíto, <i>a curlew.</i>          | Alción, <i>a king's-fisher.</i>      |
| Cuervo marino, <i>a cormorant.</i>  | Golondrina, <i>a swallow.</i>        |
| Gánso, <i>a goose.</i>              | Avestruz, <i>an ostrich.</i>         |
| Páto, <i>a goose.</i>               | Ciguéña, <i>a stork.</i>             |
| Ansar, or } <i>the same.</i>        | Cuculillo, <i>a cuckoo.</i>          |
| Anféron, }                          | Císne, <i>a swan.</i>                |
| Cernícalo, <i>a wind whiffer.</i>   | Pitiróxo, <i>a robin-red breast.</i> |
| Fúlga, <i>a moorhen.</i>            | Grúlla, <i>a crane.</i>              |
| Abión, <i>a martin.</i>             | Pezpítalo, or } <i>a wagtail.</i>    |
| Gavióta, <i>a gull.</i>             | Chirivía, }                          |
| Somorgujón, or } <i>a diver.</i>    | Abuillo, <i>a lapwing.</i>           |
| Cercéta, }                          | Oropéndola, <i>a whistling.</i>      |
| Cuervo marino, <i>a cormorant.</i>  | Vencéjo, <i>a martlet.</i>           |
| Chócha, or } <i>a wood-</i>         | Abejarúco, <i>a titmouse.</i>        |
| Gallina ciega } <i>cock.</i>        | Abutárda, <i>a bustard.</i>          |
| Tórdo, <i>a stare, or starling.</i> | Tórdo loco, <i>an owl.</i>           |
| Codorníz, <i>a quail.</i>           | Pelícano, <i>a pelican.</i>          |
| Capón, <i>a capon.</i>              | Feníz, or phénix, <i>a phoenix.</i>  |
| Gállo, <i>a cock.</i>               | Chirlo, <i>a wood-pecker.</i>        |
| Gallina, <i>a hen.</i>              | Picovérde, <i>a green beak.</i>      |
| Póllo, <i>a chicken.</i>            | Reyezuélo, <i>a plover.</i>          |
| Pólla, <i>a pullet.</i>             | Aguzaniéve, <i>a wren.</i>           |
|                                     | Talavilla, <i>a bunting.</i>         |
|                                     | Mérigo, <i>a puffin.</i>             |

*Parts of a Bird.*

*Partes de 'Ave.*

|                                      |                                   |
|--------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| El pico, <i>the beak.</i>            | Búche, <i>the crow.</i>           |
| Plúma, <i>a feather.</i>             | Gárras, or } <i>the claws, or</i> |
| Plumázo, <i>the down.</i>            | Uñas, } <i>talons.</i>            |
| 'Ala, <i>the wing.</i>               | Rabadilla, <i>the rump.</i>       |
| Peñolas, or } <i>quills, or pen-</i> | Pechúga, <i>the wing of a</i>     |
| Penulas, } <i>feathers.</i>          | <i>fowl dress'd.</i>              |
| Pié, <i>the foot.</i>                | Entrepechúga, <i>the brawn.</i>   |
| Cóla, <i>the tail.</i>               |                                   |

*Pézes.*

*Fishes.*

|                                      |                                  |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Abúrno, <i>a blech.</i>              | Lampréa, <i>a lamprey.</i>       |
| Sábalo, <i>a rich fish like sal-</i> | Langostilla, <i>a prawn.</i>     |
| <i>mon.</i>                          | Lóbo, <i>a bass.</i>             |
| Anchóva, <i>an anchove.</i>          | Sárda, <i>a mackarel.</i>        |
| Anguila, <i>an eel.</i>              | Marfópa, <i>a porpoise.</i>      |
| Balléna. <i>a whale.</i>             | Abadéxo, <i>poor jack.</i>       |
| Bárbo, <i>a barble.</i>              | Merlúza, <i>stock-fish.</i>      |
| Méro, <i>the botybut.</i>            | Alméja, <i>a muscle.</i>         |
| Lúfo, <i>a pike.</i>                 | Ortiga pez, <i>the stinging-</i> |
| Cárpa, <i>a carp.</i>                | <i>fish.</i>                     |
| Calamaréjo, <i>a calamary.</i>       | Pérca, <i>a perch.</i>           |
| Talpáire, <i>the miller's thumb.</i> | Púlpo, <i>a polipus.</i>         |
| Caballo marino, <i>a sea horse.</i>  | Ráya, <i>a thornback.</i>        |
| Cóngrio, <i>a conger.</i>            | Líza, <i>skate.</i>              |
| Delphín, <i>a dolphin.</i>           | Sardina, <i>a pilchard.</i>      |
| Doradillo, <i>the gilt back.</i>     | Salmón, <i>salmon.</i>           |
| Lenguádo, <i>a foal.</i>             | Xíbia, <i>a cuttle-fish.</i>     |
| Langósta, <i>a lobster.</i>          | Ténca, <i>a tench.</i>           |
| Esturión, <i>a sturgeon.</i>         | Atún, <i>a tunny fish.</i>       |
| Góbio, <i>a gudgeon.</i>             | Tremiélga, <i>a cramp fish.</i>  |
| Harénque, <i>a herring.</i>          | Trúcha, <i>a trout.</i>          |
| 'Ostra, <i>an oyster.</i>            | Rodovállo, <i>a turbot.</i>      |

*Parts of a Fish.**Partes del Pez.**Hocico, the snout.**Agallas, the gills.**'Alas con quenada, the fins.**Escamas, the scales.**Espinas, the bones.**Cóncha, the shell of such  
as have one.**Huévos de pez, the spawn**properly the hard row,**which is in small grains.**Léche del pez, is the soft**row.**'Arboles.**Trees.**Alvaricóque, an apricot  
tree.**Alméndro, an almond tree.**Durázno, a peach tree.**Guíndo, a cherry tree.**Cerézo, an hart cherry tree.**Castáño, a chestnut tree.**Cídro, a citron tree.**Membrillo, a quince tree.**Servál, a service tree.**Pálma, a date tree.**Higuéra, a fig tree.**Azuféifo, a jujub tree.**Granádo, a pomgranate tree.**Limón, a lemon tree.**Morál, a mulberry tree.**Níspelo, a medlar tree.**Avelláno, a nut tree.**Nogál, a walnut tree.**Olívo, or Azeitúno, an  
olive tree.**Azebúche, a wild olive tree.**Naránjo, an orange tree.**Alvérchigo, a peach tree.**Ciruélo, a plumb tree.**Perál, a pear tree.**Manzáno, an apple tree.**'Alamo negro, an alder  
tree, or black poplar.**Alamo bláncó, the common  
poplar.**Cédro, a cedar tree.**Sahúco, an elder tree.**Enzína, or } an oak.**Róble, }**Cornízo, the cornil tree.**Cyprés, the cypress tree.**'Ebano, the ebony tree.**Arze, the maple.**Háya, the beach.**Frésno, the ash.**Azébo, the holm, or holy**oak.**Téxo, the ewe tree.**Laurél, the laurel.**Alcornóque, the cork tree.**Olmo, the elm.**Píno, a pine tree, or fir**tree.**Plántano, a plane tree.**Sáuze, a willow tree.**Téjo, the linden tree.**Arbolillos,*

**Arbolillos, or Mátas.**

Agnocásto, *the agnus castus.*  
 Aliso, *the lote tree.*  
 Bálsamo, *the balsam tree.*  
 Bóx, *the box tree.*  
 Madresélva, *the boney-suckle-tree.*  
 Zarzamóro, *the blackberry-bush.*  
 Hiniésta, *broom.*  
 Uva espino, *a gooseberry-bush.*  
 Adélpha, *ivy.*

**Sbrubs.**

Brúsko, *butcher's broom.*  
 Alhócigo, *the pistacho tree.*  
 Regalíz, or regalícia, *the liquorice tree.*  
 Roméro, *rosemary.*  
 Rosál, *a rose tree.*  
 Savína, *savin.*  
 Tamaríz, *a tamarind tree.*  
 Aléña, *privet.*  
 Viña, *a vine.*  
 Labrúsca, *a wild vine.*  
 Párra, *a wall vine.*

**Frúta,**

Albaricóque, *an apricot.*  
 Alméndra, *an almond.*  
 Madróño, *a fruit like a straw-berry.*  
 Durázno, *a peach.*  
 Guínda, *a cherry.*  
 Ceréza, *an heart-cherry.*  
 Castaña, *a chesnut.*  
 Cídra, *a citron.*  
 Membrillo, *a quince.*  
 Sérvá, *service.*  
 Dátil, *a date.*  
 Hígo, *a fig.*  
 Bréva, *the first fig.*  
 Azufáifa, *a jujub.*  
 Granáda, *a pomegranate.*  
 Limón, *a lemon.*  
 Móra, *a mulberry.*  
 Níspero, *a medlar.*  
 Avellána, *a hazel nut.*  
 Nuéz, *a walnut.*  
 Azeitúna, *an olive.*

**Fruit.**

Naránja, *an orange.*  
 Alvérchigo, *a peach.*  
 Ciruéla, *a plumb.*  
 Ciruéla passa, *a prune.*  
 Péra, *a pear.*  
 Péra bergamóta, *a bergamot-pear.*  
 Manzána, *an apple.*  
 Camuéfa, *a pippin.*  
 Manzána de S. Juan, *a John-apple.*  
 Uva espín, *a gooseberry.*  
 Melocotón, *a melocotoon.*  
 Melón, *a melon.*  
 Bellóta, *an acorn.*  
 Algarróba, *a carob.*  
 Alcapárta, *a caper.*  
 Zárza móra, *a blackberry.*  
 Tamaríz, *a tamarind.*  
 Piñón, *the kernel of a pineapple.*  
 Uva, *a grape.*



*Things belonging to Fruit and Trees,*  
*Cófas tocántes a Frútas y 'Arboles.*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <b>Cáscara</b> de granáda, nuéz,   | <b>Raíz</b> , a root.                              |
| <i>Ec. the shell of a pomegranate, nut, or the like.</i>   | <b>Hébras</b> de raíz, the fibres of a root.       |
| <b>Telita</b> de granáda, o ótra semejante frúta, the thin film in the pomegranate, or such fruit. | <b>Arraigár</b> , to take root.                    |
| <b>Pimpóllo</b> , the sucker or sprout of a vine.  | <b>Trónco</b> , the trunk of a tree.               |
| <b>Sarmiénto</b> , a twig of a vine.   | <b>Cortéza</b> del árbol, the bark.                |
| <b>Yéma</b> de viña, the bud of a vine.  | <b>Zúmo</b> del árbol, the sap.                    |
| <b>Zarcillos</b> de la vid, the tendrils of a vine.  | <b>Móho</b> , the moss.                            |
| <b>Pámpano</b> , a vine branch.  | <b>Rámo</b> , a branch.                            |
| <b>Renuévo</b> de vid, a young shoot of a vine.  | <b>Hója</b> , a leaf.                              |
| <b>Racímo</b> de úvas, a bunch of grapes.  | <b>Cuéscó</b> de frúta, the stone of fruit.        |
| <b>Pepíta</b> de la úva, a grape-stone.  | <b>Mondadúras</b> de frúta, the paring of fruit.   |
| <b>Podár</b> , to prune.   | <b>Pezón</b> , the stalk.                          |
| <b>Escavár</b> , to lay open the roots.  | <b>Engerír</b> , or ingerír, to engraft.           |
| <b>Rodrigár</b> , to prop a vine.  | <b>Almáciga</b> , a nursery of trees.              |
| <b>Desojár</b> , to nip the superfluous leaves of the vine.  | <b>Arboléda</b> , a grove.                         |
| <b>Cavár</b> , to dig about a vine.  | <b>Arbol silvéstre</b> , a wild tree.              |
| <b>Rozár</b> , to weed.  | <b>Plantár</b> , to plant.                         |
|  | <b>Marhojár</b> , to bark trees.                   |
|  | <b>Engerír de púa</b> , to engraft.                |
|  | <b>Engerír de cañúto</b> , to inoculate.           |
|  | <b>Engérto</b> , a graft.                          |
|  | <b>Pepíta</b> , the seed or small kernel of fruit. |

*Corn, and its Parts,*  
*Trígos, y sus Pártes.*

|  |                                  |
|--|----------------------------------|
| <b>Trígo</b> , wheat.                  | <b>Trígo rubión</b> , red wheat. |
| <b>Trígo candíal</b> , the best wheat. | <b>Escándia</b> , bearded wheat. |
|  | <b>Herrén</b> , mashing corn.    |
|  | <b>Espélta</b> ,                 |

|                                 |   |
|---------------------------------|---|
| Espélta, <i>spelt.</i>          | Tallo de la espíga, <i>the stem.</i>              |
| Centéno, <i>rye.</i>            | Núdo de la espíga, <i>the knot under the ear.</i> |
| Ceváda, <i>barley.</i>          | Núdo del tallo, <i>the joynt of the stem.</i>     |
| Avéna, <i>oats.</i>             | Gránza, <i>the busk or chaff.</i>                 |
| Arróz, <i>rice.</i>             | Ráspe de la espíga, <i>the beard.</i>             |
| Míjo, <i>millet.</i>            |   |
| Míjo gránde, or } <i>indian</i> |   |
| Maíz, } <i>wheat.</i>           |   |

**Legúmbres,**

**Pulses.**

|   |                              |
|---|------------------------------|
| Alverjón, <i>a great vetch.</i>           | Lantéja, <i>a lentil.</i>    |
| Garvánzos, <i>a sort of spanish peas.</i> | Altramúz, <i>a lupin.</i>    |
| Arvéjas, or } <i>peas.</i>                | Judía, <i>a french bean.</i> |
| Guilántes, }                              | Zicerchás, <i>tares.</i>     |
| Hába, <i>a bean.</i>                      | Cáscara, <i>the cod.</i>     |
|   | Holléjo, <i>the busk.</i>    |

**Roots, Plants, and Herbs.**

**Rayces, Plantás, y Yervas.**

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Ajénjo, <i>wormwood.</i>                     | Cóles, <i>coleworts.</i>               |
| 'Apio, <i>smallage.</i>                      | Bérza, <i>cabbage.</i>                 |
| 'Ajo, <i>garlick.</i>                        | Repóllo, <i>a sprout.</i>              |
| Enéldo, <i>dil.</i>                          | Colyflór, <i>coliflower.</i>           |
| Anís, <i>aniseed.</i>                        | Calabáza, <i>a pumpion or gourd.</i>   |
| Armuélles, <i>or ach, or golden flowers.</i> | Pepíno, <i>a cucumber.</i>             |
| Alcachófa, <i>an artichoke.</i>              | Perexíl de la mar, <i>samphire.</i>    |
| Espárago, <i>asparagus.</i>                  | Mastuérzo, <i>garden cresses.</i>      |
| Abrótano, <i>southernwood.</i>               | Escalona, <i>a scallion.</i>           |
| Acélga, <i>white beet.</i>                   | Escaróla, <i>endive.</i>               |
| Blédo, <i>a blite.</i>                       | Espináca, <i>spinage.</i>              |
| Borrája, <i>borage.</i>                      | Hinójo, <i>fennel.</i>                 |
| Cádo, <i>a thistle.</i>                      | Hoblón, <i>bops.</i>                   |
| Zanahórias, <i>carrots.</i>                  | Lechúga, <i>a lettice.</i>             |
| Voléza, <i>chervil.</i>                      | Lechúga cerrá- } <i>cabbage</i>        |
| Hóngo, <i>a mushroom.</i>                    | da, or Murciána, } <i>lettice.</i>     |
| Chirivía, <i>a skirret.</i>                  | Lechúga crespa, <i>curl'd lettice.</i> |
| Achicória, <i>succory or endive.</i>         |  |

Nábo,

Nábo, *a turnep.*Cebólla, *an onion.*Acetófa, *french sorrel.*Romáza, *long sorrel.*Azedéra, *common sorrel.*Perexíl, *parsley.*Puérro, *a leek.*Verdolága, *purslain.*Ruíponces, *rampions.*Xaramágo, *or* } *rocket.*

Ruquéta, }

Rúda, *rue.*Sálvia, *sage.*Criadilla de tierra, *a truffle*  
*or pignut.*Marjeróna, *sweet marje-*  
*rom.*Culantro, *coriander.*Agárico, *agarick.*Gaféte, *or* } *agrimony.*

Epatório, }

Acíbar, *aloes.*Angélica, *angelico.*Celidónia, *celandine.*Betónica, *betony.*Bistórta, *bistort or snake-*  
*weed.*Manzanilla, *camomile.*Culantrillo de pózo, *mai-*  
*den-bair.*Centória, *centory.*Coloquintida, *coloquintida.*Verbásco, *or* } *wolflade or*Gardolóbo, } *greathungwort.*Hamapóla, *a poppey.*Dítamo, *ditony.*Artadégua, *fleabane.*Eléboro, *belebore.*Tártago, *spurge.*Genciána, *gentian.*Camedreós de água, *ger-*  
*mander.*Hierba puntéra, *boufeleek.*Veléño, *benbane.*Marrúbio, *borebound.*Matricária, *feversfew.*Málvas, *mallows.*Coróna de rey, *melilot.*Torongíl, *balm.*Mercuriál, *mercury.*Mil hójas, *or* } *milfoil.*

Ciénto en rama, }

Corazoncillo, *St. John's*  
*wort.*Nárido, *spikenard.*Orégano, *origanum.*Tabáco, *tobacco.*Parietária, *pellitory.*Cepacavállo, *ground thistle.*Dormidéra, *poppey.*Perficária, *arsesmart.*Pervínca, *perwinkle.*Rósa montés, *piony.*Llantén, *plantain.*Polipódio, *polypody.*Axenúz, *or* } *bishop's wort.*

Neguilla, }

Hierba cidréra, *briony.*Poléo, *penniroyal.*Elebóro, *belebore.*Ruybárbo, *rheubarb.*Sanguinária, *bloodwort.*Sanícula, *self-beal.*Sarazinésca, *heart-wort.*Satyrión, *ragwort.*Saxifrágia, *saxifrage.*Escabiosa, *scabious.*Escamonéa, *scammony.*

Cebólla

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Cebólla albarrana, <i>a wild onion.</i>   | Lino, <i>flax.</i>                       |
| Alfórvas, <i>fenugreek.</i>               | Cegúta, <i>bemlock.</i>                  |
| Hierba cána, <i>ground-sell.</i>          | Halécho, <i>fern.</i>                    |
| Valeriána, <i>valerian.</i>               | Palomilla, <i>fumitory.</i>              |
| Verbéna, <i>vervein.</i>                  | Yézgo, <i>dane-wort, or dwarf elder.</i> |
| Bránca urfina, <i>bears foot.</i>         | Júnco, <i>a rush.</i>                    |
| Acónito, <i>wolfsbane.</i>                | Cerrája, <i>sow thistle.</i>             |
| Espliégo, <i>lavender spike.</i>          | Mandrágora, <i>mandrake.</i>             |
| Amór del horteláno, <i>burdock.</i>       | Morélla, <i>night shade.</i>             |
| Perexíl de água, <i>water parsley.</i>    | Correhuéia, <i>knot grass.</i>           |
| Tamaríz silvéstre, <i>tamarisk shrub.</i> | Ortiga, <i>a nettle.</i>                 |
| Asarabáca, <i>asarabacca.</i>             | Valéia, <i>pepperwort.</i>               |
| Calaminto, <i>catmint.</i>                | Azafrán, <i>saffron.</i>                 |
| Caña, <i>a reed.</i>                      | Xabonéra, <i>soap-wort.</i>              |
| Doradilla, <i>mules fern.</i>             | Alfálfa, <i>darnel.</i>                  |
| Cáñamo, <i>bemp.</i>                      | Albaháca, <i>sweet basil.</i>            |
|   | Hierbabuéna, <i>mint.</i>                |
|   | Sérpol, <i>wild thyme.</i>               |
|   | Tomillo, <i>thyme.</i>                   |

### Flóres,

### Flowers.

|                                     |                                   |
|-------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Jacinto, <i>the hyacinth.</i>       | Vellorita, <i>a cowslip.</i>      |
| Jasmin, <i>jasmin.</i>              | Ranúnculo, <i>the ranunculus.</i> |
| Junquillo, <i>the junquil.</i>      | Rósa, <i>a rose.</i>              |
| Azucéna, <i>a lilly.</i>            | Maravilla, <i>a marigold.</i>     |
| Máya, <i>a daisy.</i>               | Girasól, <i>the sun-flower.</i>   |
| Narcisso, <i>the daffodil.</i>      | Tulipán, <i>a tulip.</i>          |
| Clavél, <i>a pink.</i>              | Violéta, <i>a violet.</i>         |
| Amaránte, <i>the velvet flower.</i> | Alelí, <i>a white violet.</i>     |
| Peónia, <i>a peony.</i>             | Capúllo, <i>a rose-bud.</i>       |

### Colóres,

### Colours.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Morádo, <i>purple.</i>                 | Colór de ladrillo, <i>brick colour.</i> |
| Colór de auróra, <i>aurora colour.</i> | Azúl, <i>blue.</i>                      |
| Bláncó, <i>white.</i>                  | Colombíno, <i>dove-colour.</i>          |
|  | Limonádo,                               |



|                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Limonádo, <i>lemon colour.</i>       | Grána, <i>scarlet.</i>             |
| Amúsko, <i>filamot.</i>              | Leonádo, <i>tawny.</i>             |
| Colór de lláma, <i>flame colour.</i> | Négro, <i>black.</i>               |
| Colór de fuégo, <i>fire colour.</i>  | Anaranjádo, <i>orange colour.</i>  |
| Carmesí, <i>crimson.</i>             | Azeitunádo, <i>olive colour.</i>   |
| Pádo, <i>grey.</i>                   | Róxo, <i>or</i> } <i>red.</i>      |
| Ceniciénto, <i>ash colour.</i>       | Colorádo, }                        |
| Amarílló, <i>yellow.</i>             | Berméjo, <i>reddish.</i>           |
| Encarnádo, <i>carnation.</i>         | Colór de rósa, <i>rose colour.</i> |
|                                      | Vérde, <i>green.</i>               |
|                                      | Colór de mar, <i>sea-green.</i>    |

Virtúdes y Vícios, buenas y malas Calidades de los Hómbres.

*Virtues and Vices, good and bad Qualities of Men.*

|  |                                   |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| <b>R</b> ecatádo, <i>cautious.</i>         | Reboltóso, <i>mutinous.</i>       |
| Diéstro, <i>dextrous.</i>                  | Bien criádo, <i>well-bred.</i>    |
| Dócil, <i>docil.</i>                       | Cortés, <i>courteous.</i>         |
| Galán, <i>gallant.</i>                     | Gráve, <i>sober.</i>              |
| Símple, <i>barmless.</i>                   | Jústó, <i>just.</i>               |
| Agúdo, <i>sharp.</i>                       | Prudente, <i>discreet.</i>        |
| Vívo, <i>sprightly.</i>                    | Desvergonzádo, <i>impudent.</i>   |
| Sutíl, <i>subtil.</i>                      | Fogóso, <i>fiery.</i>             |
| Chocarréro, <i>given to buffoonry.</i>     | Impertinente, <i>impertinent.</i> |
| Nécio, <i>foolish.</i>                     | Importúno, <i>troublesome.</i>    |
| Astúto, <i>crafty.</i>                     | Ligéro, <i>light.</i>             |
| Lóco, <i>mad.</i>                          | Descuidádo, <i>careless.</i>      |
| Malicióso, <i>malicious.</i>               | Temerário, <i>rash.</i>           |
| Temeróso, <i>fearful.</i>                  | Afáble, <i>affable.</i>           |
| Es-pantadízo, <i>apt to be frightened.</i> | Amigáble, <i>friendly.</i>        |
| Valeróso, <i>brave.</i>                    | Bizárro, <i>brave.</i>            |
| Tónto, <i>stupid.</i>                      | Charitativo, <i>charitable.</i>   |
| Fantástico, <i>fantastical.</i>            | Cásto, <i>chaste.</i>             |
| Embustéro, <i>deceitful.</i>               | Constánte, <i>constant.</i>       |
| Desatinádo, <i>distracted.</i>             | Devóto, <i>devout.</i>            |
| Grosséro, <i>clownish.</i>                 | Diligente, <i>diligent.</i>       |
|  | Fiél, <i>faithful.</i>            |
|  | Generóso, <i>generous.</i>        |
|  | Humilde,                          |

|                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Humilde, <i>umble.</i>            | Rabiófo, <i>outrageous.</i>      |
| Mifericordiófo, <i>merciful.</i>  | Alégre, <i>merry.</i>            |
| Paciénte, <i>patient.</i>         | Ufáno, <i>gay.</i>               |
| Religiófo, <i>religious.</i>      | Indecífo, <i>irrefolute.</i>     |
| Ambiciófo, <i>ambitious.</i>      | Zelófo, <i>jealous.</i>          |
| Sobérbio, <i>proud.</i>           | Agúltero, <i>an adulterer.</i>   |
| Avariénte, <i>covetous.</i>       | Ruñán, <i>a ruffian.</i>         |
| Hypócrita, <i>an bypocrite.</i>   | Matadór, <i>a murderer.</i>      |
| Cobárde, <i>a coward.</i>         | Blasphemadór, <i>a blasphe-</i>  |
| Holgazán, <i>idle.</i>            | <i>mer.</i>                      |
| Altívo, <i>baughty.</i>           | Salteadór, <i>a highway-man.</i> |
| Chifmófo, <i>a tale-bearer.</i>   | Juradór, <i>a fwearer.</i>       |
| Aduladór, <i>a flatterer.</i>     | Calumniadór, <i>a slanderer.</i> |
| Golófo, <i>a glutton.</i>         | Murmuradór, <i>a censurer.</i>   |
| Defleái, <i>faitblefs.</i>        | Hechicéro, <i>a forcerer.</i>    |
| Defagradecido, <i>ungrateful.</i> | Trampófo, <i>a cheat.</i>        |
| Inhumáno, <i>inhumane</i>         | Homicida, <i>a murderer.</i>     |
| Infolénte, <i>insolent.</i>       | Inceftuófo, <i>inceftuous.</i>   |
| Luxuriófo, <i>lewd.</i>           | Ladrón, <i>a thief.</i>          |
| Portiádo, <i>positive.</i>        | Mentirófo, <i>a liar.</i>        |
| Perezófo, <i>ftotbfyl.</i>        | Perjúro, <i>perjur'd.</i>        |
| Pródigo, <i>prodigal.</i>         | Pérfido, <i>perfidious.</i>      |
| Váno, <i>vain.</i>                | Profáno, <i>profane.</i>         |
| Mugeriégo, <i>given to wo-</i>    | Rebelde, <i>a rebel.</i>         |
| <i>men.</i>                       | Sacrílego, <i>a facriligious</i> |
| Atrevído, <i>bold.</i>            | <i>perfon.</i>                   |
| Colérico, <i>passionate.</i>      | Traidór, <i>a traytor.</i>       |

*Pártes de un Réino,*  
*Parts of a Kingdom.*

|                               |                            |
|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Província, <i>a province.</i> | Aldéa, <i>a village.</i>   |
| Ciudad, <i>a city.</i>        | Distrito, <i>a diftri.</i> |
| Villa, <i>a market town.</i>  |                            |

*Pártes de úna Ciudad,*  
*Parts of a City.*

|                        |             |                    |
|------------------------|-------------|--------------------|
| Cáfa, <i>a houle.</i>  | Iglesia, or | } <i>a church.</i> |
| Tiéndá, <i>a fhop.</i> | Témplo,     |                    |
|                        | Palácio,    |                    |

|                                      |                                    |
|--------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Palácio, <i>a palace.</i>            | Mercádo, <i>a market.</i>          |
| Hospitál, <i>an hospital.</i>        | Carnicería, <i>the shambles.</i>   |
| Cása de la villa, <i>or del</i>      | Encrucijáda, <i>a cross way.</i>   |
| ayuntamiénto, <i>the town-</i>       | Lónja, <i>or</i> }                 |
| bouse.                               | Bólsa, } <i>an exchange.</i>       |
| Tribunál, <i>a court of justice.</i> | Cárcel, <i>a prison.</i>           |
| Arsenál, <i>an arsenal.</i>          | Múros, <i>or</i> }                 |
| Académia, <i>an academy.</i>         | Murállas, } <i>the walls.</i>      |
| Colégio, <i>a college.</i>           | Fortificaciónes, <i>fortifica-</i> |
| Calle, <i>a street.</i>              | tions.                             |
| Callejón, <i>an ally.</i>            | Plazuéla, <i>a little market</i>   |
| Calléja, <i>or</i> }                 | <i>or square.</i>                  |
| Callejuéla, } <i>a lane.</i>         |                                    |

*Of the Inhabitants of Cities,*  
De los Moradóres de las Ciudades.

|                                   |                                  |
|-----------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Niño, <i>a child.</i>             | El poblácho, <i>or la plébe,</i> |
| Muchácho, <i>a boy.</i>           | <i>the mob.</i>                  |
| Muchácha, <i>a girl.</i>          | Canálla, <i>the rabble.</i>      |
| Mózo, <i>a youth.</i>             | Ciudadáno, <i>a citizen.</i>     |
| Hómbre, <i>a man.</i>             | Oficiál, <i>a tradesman.</i>     |
| Mugér, <i>a woman.</i>            | Mecánico, <i>a mechanick.</i>    |
| Viéjo, <i>an old man.</i>         | Labradór, <i>a peasant.</i>      |
| Viéja, <i>an old woman.</i>       | Aldeáno, <i>a countryman.</i>    |
| Decrépito, <i>one that is de-</i> | Pícaro, <i>a rogue.</i>          |
| <i>crepit.</i>                    | Esclávo, <i>a slave.</i>         |
| Cóxo, <i>lame of the legs.</i>    | Platéro, <i>a goldsmith.</i>     |
| Mánco, <i>lame of the hands.</i>  | Libréro, <i>a bookseller.</i>    |
| Ciégo, <i>blind.</i>              | Barbéro, <i>a barber.</i>        |
| Sórdo, <i>lame.</i>               | Mercadér de féda, <i>a mer-</i>  |
| Magistrádo, <i>a magistrate.</i>  | <i>cer.</i>                      |
| Nóble, <i>noble.</i>              | Mercadér de páño, <i>a</i>       |
| Hidálgo, <i>a gentleman.</i>      | <i>woollen-drapeer.</i>          |
| Caballéro, <i>a knight.</i>       | Mercadér de liénzo, <i>a</i>     |
| Tendéro, <i>a shop-keeper.</i>    | <i>linnen-drapeer.</i>           |
| Mercadér, <i>or</i> }             | Sástre, <i>a taylor.</i>         |
| Hombre de } <i>a merchant.</i>    | Costuréra, <i>a sempstress.</i>  |
| negocio, }                        | Sombreréro, <i>a hatter.</i>     |
|                                   | Calcetéro, <i>a hosier.</i>      |
|                                   | Zapatéro,                        |

|                                    |                                    |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Zapatéro, <i>a shoe-maker.</i>     | Juéz, <i>a judge.</i>              |
| Herréro, <i>a smith.</i>           | Carceléro, <i>a goalor.</i>        |
| Albéitar, <i>a farrier.</i>        | Verdúgo, <i>the executioner.</i>   |
| Cerrajéro, <i>a lock-smith.</i>    | Ceréro, <i>a wax-candler.</i>      |
| Lavandéra, <i>a laundress.</i>     | Ganapán, or { <i>a porter to</i>   |
| Comádre, } <i>a midwife.</i>       | esportilléro, { <i>carry bur-</i>  |
| or Partéra, }                      | dens.                              |
| Médico, <i>a physician.</i>        | Remendón, <i>a botcher, or</i>     |
| Cirujáno, <i>a surgeon.</i>        | cobler.                            |
| Charlatán, <i>a mountebank.</i>    | Tataravuélo, <i>a grandfa-</i>     |
| Sacamuélas, <i>a tooth drawer.</i> | tber's grandfather.                |
| Silléro, <i>a saddler.</i>         | Bisavuélo, <i>a great grand-</i>   |
| Carpintéro, <i>a carpenter.</i>    | father.                            |
| Peón, <i>a labourer.</i>           | Avuélo, <i>a grandfather.</i>      |
| Albañíl, <i>a bricklayer.</i>      | Pádre, <i>a father.</i>            |
| Pintór, <i>a painter.</i>          | Mádre, <i>a mother.</i>            |
| Panadéro, <i>a baker.</i>          | Hijo, <i>a son.</i>                |
| Carnicéro, <i>a butcher.</i>       | Hija, <i>a daughter.</i>           |
| Frutéra, <i>a fruiterer.</i>       | Niéto, <i>a grandson.</i>          |
| Verduléra, <i>an herb woman.</i>   | Bisniéto, <i>a great grandson.</i> |
| Pasteléro, <i>a pastry-cook.</i>   | Hermáno, <i>a brother.</i>         |
| Tabernéro, <i>a vintner.</i>       | Cuñado, <i>a brother in law.</i>   |
| Cervezéro, <i>a brewer.</i>        | Padrástro, <i>a step-father.</i>   |
| Mesonéro, <i>an inn-keeper.</i>    | Madrástra, <i>a stepmother.</i>    |
| Ventéro, <i>the same.</i>          | Suégro, <i>the husband's, or</i>   |
| Reloxéro, <i>a watchmaker.</i>     | <i>the wife's father.</i>          |
| Pregonéro, <i>a cryer, or</i>      | Nuéra, <i>the wife of the son.</i> |
| <i>bawker.</i>                     | Yérno, <i>the husband of the</i>   |
| Joyéro, <i>a jeweller.</i>         | <i>daughter.</i>                   |
| Boticário, <i>an apothecary.</i>   | Prímo hermano, <i>a cousin</i>     |
| Buhonéro, <i>a pedlar.</i>         | <i>german.</i>                     |
| Vidriéro, <i>a glazier.</i>        | Tío, <i>an uncle.</i>              |
| Carbonéro, <i>a collier.</i>       | Sobrino, <i>a nephew.</i>          |
| Jardinéro, <i>a gardiner.</i>      | Prímo segúndo, <i>a second</i>     |
| Letrado, <i>a learned man,</i>     | <i>cousin.</i>                     |
| <i>or a lawyer.</i>                | Marído, <i>an husband.</i>         |
| Procuradór, <i>a solicitor.</i>    | Mugér, <i>a wife.</i>              |
| Abogado, <i>an advocate, or</i>    | Nóvio, <i>a bridegroom.</i>        |
| <i>counsellor at law.</i>          | Desposádo, <i>one betrothed.</i>   |
|                                    | U Ahijádo,                         |



|                                      |                                      |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Ahijádo, <i>a godson.</i>            | Víudo, <i>a widower.</i>             |
| Padrino, <i>a godfather.</i>         | Hermáno de léche, <i>a foster-</i>   |
| Madrina, <i>a godmother.</i>         | <i>brother.</i>                      |
| Compádre, <i>an be-gossip.</i>       | Niño de la piédra, <i>a found-</i>   |
| Comádre, <i>a gossip.</i>            | <i>ling.</i>                         |
| Compañéro, or } <i>a com-</i>        | Niño supuesto, <i>a false child.</i> |
| Camaráda, } <i>panion.</i>           | Bastardo, <i>a bastard.</i>          |
| Mellizo, <i>a twin.</i>              | Donzélla, <i>a maiden.</i>           |
| Cofráde, <i>a brother of the</i>     | Mugér casáda, <i>a married</i>       |
| <i>same society.</i>                 | <i>woman.</i>                        |
| Cofradía, <i>a guild or society.</i> | Mugér parída, <i>a lying-in</i>      |
| Comunidad, <i>a company.</i>         | <i>woman.</i>                        |
| Huérfano, <i>an orphan.</i>          | Ama de léche, <i>a wet nurse.</i>    |
| Soltéro, <i>a bachelor.</i>          | Mancéba, <i>a lewd mistress.</i>     |
| Heredéro, <i>an heir.</i>            | Raméra, or, } <i>a whore.</i>        |
| Tutór, <i>a tutor.</i>               | Púta, }                              |
| Curadór, <i>a guardian.</i>          |                                      |

*A House, and all that belongs to it.*

Casa, y todo lo perteneciente a élla.

|                                    |                                    |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Cása, <i>a house.</i>              | Artezón, <i>an arch'd ceiling.</i> |
| El solár, <i>the ground the</i>    | Bóveda, <i>a vault.</i>            |
| <i>house stands upon.</i>          | Alto de cása, <i>a story of a</i>  |
| Cimiénto, <i>the foundation.</i>   | <i>house.</i>                      |
| Paréd, <i>a wall.</i>              | Escaléra, <i>a stair-case.</i>     |
| Pátio, <i>a court.</i>             | Tejado, <i>a tiled roof.</i>       |
| Facháda, <i>the front.</i>         | Puerta, <i>a door.</i>             |
| Un andar or álto, <i>a floor.</i>  | Pasadizo, <i>a passage or en-</i>  |
| Portál, <i>a porch.</i>            | <i>try.</i>                        |
| Ventána, <i>a window.</i>          | Corral, <i>a court-yard.</i>       |
| Entresuélo, <i>a low room or</i>   | Trascorrál, <i>a back-yard.</i>    |
| <i>floor between the upper</i>     | Cámara, <i>a bed-chamber.</i>      |
| <i>and lower that are more</i>     | Aposénto, or } <i>a chamber.</i>   |
| <i>lofty.</i>                      | Pieza, }                           |
| Zaquizamí, or ciélo, <i>the</i>    | Quarto, <i>an apartment.</i>       |
| <i>ceiling; also the space be-</i> | Anticámara, <i>an anticham-</i>    |
| <i>tween the ceiling and the</i>   | <i>ber.</i>                        |
| <i>roof of a house, and a</i>      | Requádra, <i>a back room.</i>      |
| <i>cock-loft.</i>                  | Sála, <i>a hall.</i>               |

Corredór,

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Corredór, <i>a gallery.</i>                              | Umbrál, <i>the threshold.</i>                            |
| Retrete, <i>a closet.</i>                                | Bastidores de la puerta, <i>the frame of the door.</i>   |
| Estúdio, <i>a study.</i>                                 | Postigo, <i>a wicket.</i>                                |
| Armário, or } <i>a cupboard.</i>                         | Quícios, or } <i>binges.</i>                             |
| Alazéna, }   | Góznos, }  |
| Escaparate, <i>a press for cloaths, or the like.</i>     | Cerradura, <i>a lock.</i>                                |
| Guárda róba, <i>a wardrobe.</i>                          | Cerradura de golpe, <i>a spring-lock.</i>                |
| Alcóva, <i>an alcove.</i>                                | Candádo, <i>a padlock.</i>                               |
| Desván, <i>a garret.</i>                                 | Pestillo, <i>the bolt of a lock.</i>                     |
| Balcón, or } <i>a balcony.</i>                           | Cerrójo, <i>a bolt.</i>                                  |
| Miradór, }   | Llave, <i>a key.</i>                                     |
| Azutéa, <i>the flat roof of an house.</i>                | Ventanilla, <i>a little window.</i>                      |
| Camaranchón, <i>a cockloft.</i>                          | Picaporte, <i>a latch.</i>                               |
| Torre, <i>a tower.</i>                                   | Tranca de puerta, <i>the bar of a door.</i>              |
| Bodega, or } <i>a cellar.</i>                            | Guárdas de la llave, <i>the wards of a lock.</i>         |
| Cuéva, }   | Cañuto de llave, <i>the pipe of a key.</i>               |
| Repostería, <i>the butler's room.</i>                    | Vidriera, <i>the glass of the window.</i>                |
| Despénfa, <i>a buttery or pantry.</i>                    | Réjas de ventana, <i>the bars of a window.</i>           |
| Cozina, <i>a kitchen.</i>                                | Escalera de caracol, <i>a winding stair-case.</i>        |
| Caballeriza, <i>the stable.</i>                          | Llanos de escalera, <i>the landing places of stairs.</i> |
| Perrería, <i>a dog-kennel.</i>                           | Descanso de escalera, <i>the half pace of stairs.</i>    |
| Palomár, <i>a dove-house.</i>                            | Grada, or } <i>a step.</i>                               |
| Gallinéro, <i>a hen-roost.</i>                           | Escalón, }   |
| Jardín, <i>a garden.</i>                                 | Escalera secreta, <i>back stairs.</i>                    |
| Párque, <i>a park.</i>                                   | Viga, <i>a beam.</i>                                     |
| Privada, or } <i>the privy.</i>                          | Vigón, <i>the girder, or main beam.</i>                  |
| Necesaria, }   | Tábla, <i>a board.</i>                                   |
| Coronilla del edificio, <i>the top of the structure.</i> | Cruzéro, <i>a rafter.</i>                                |
| Téja, <i>a tile.</i>                                     | U 2 Ladrillo,  |
| Pizarra, <i>a slate.</i>                                 |  |
| Rípia, <i>a shingle.</i>                                 |  |
| 'Ala de tejado, <i>the eaves of the house.</i>           |  |
| Canál, <i>the gutter.</i>                                |  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Ladrillo, <i>a brick.</i>                              | Rodapiés, <i>the bases of the bed.</i>                               |
| Paréd maéstra, <i>the main wall.</i>                   | Tapéte, <i>a carpet.</i>   |
| Paréd de en médio, <i>the party-wall.</i>              | Sávanas, <i>sheets.</i>  |
| Paréd de cal y canto, <i>a wall of lime and stone.</i> | Frazádas, <i>blankets.</i>   |
| Tabique, <i>a latb and plaister partition.</i>         | Covertór, <i>the counterpane.</i>                                    |
| Cal, <i>lime or plaister.</i>                          | Almohádas, <i>pillows.</i>   |
| Argamássa, <i>mortar.</i>                              | Tapicería, <i>tapestry.</i>  |
| Encostradura de paréd, <i>the plaister of a wall.</i>  | Pintúra, <i>or quádro, a picture.</i>                                |
| Yéssó, <i>very fine white lime.</i>                    | Espéjo, <i>a looking-glass.</i>                                      |
| Jalbégue, <i>white-wash.</i>                           | Candeléro, <i>a candlestick.</i>                                     |
| Méssa, <i>a table.</i>                                 | Despaviladéras, <i>snuffers.</i>                                     |
| Báncó, <i>a bench.</i>                                 | Aráña, <i>a branch to hold many candles.</i>                         |
| Sílla, <i>a chair.</i>                                 | Yésca, <i>tinder.</i>  |
| Sílla de brázos, <i>an arm-chair.</i>                  | Pajuéla, <i>a match.</i>   |
| Taburéte, <i>a chair with a back.</i>                  | Pedernál, <i>a flint.</i>  |
| Sitiál, <i>a stool without a back.</i>                 | Eslabón, <i>the steel to strike fire.</i>                            |
| Banquillo, <i>a stool.</i>                             | Orinál, <i>a chamber-pot.</i>  |
| Cáxa, <i>a box.</i>                                    | Colchón, <i>a quilt to lye on.</i>                                   |
| Arca, <i>or arcón, a chest.</i>                        | Cólcha, <i>a quilt to lay on the bed.</i>                            |
| Caxón, <i>a case of drawers.</i>                       | Cátre, <i>a couch.</i>   |
| Tiradór, <i>a drawer.</i>                              | Cáma de campo, <i>a field-bed.</i>                                   |
| Escritório, <i>a cabinet.</i>                          | Testéra de cáma, <i>the bed's-head.</i>                              |
| Cáma, <i>a bed.</i>                                    | Colúnas de cáma, <i>the bed-posts.</i>                               |
| Lécho, <i>the part of the bed that is laid on.</i>     | Xergón, <i>a straw-bed.</i>  |
| Armadura, <i>or maderáge de cáma, a bedstead.</i>      | Estéra, <i>a mat.</i>  |
| Ciélo de la cáma, <i>the bed's tester.</i>             | Calentadór de cáma, <i>a warming pan.</i>                            |
| Cortínas de cáma, <i>bed-curtins.</i>                  | Chimenéa, <i>a kitchen.</i>  |
|  | Respiradéro, <i>or cañón de chimenéa, the funnel of the chimney.</i> |
|  | Morillos,  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Morillos, <i>andirons.</i>                     | Herráda, <i>a bucket or pail.</i>                        |
| Fuélles, <i>bellows.</i>                       | Cúbo, <i>a tub.</i>                                      |
| Tenázas, <i>tongues.</i>                       | Lexía, or } <i>lye.</i>                                  |
| Pála, or badíl, <i>a shovel.</i>               | Coláda, } <i>lye.</i>                                    |
| Guárda fuégo, <i>a skreen.</i>                 | Xabón, <i>soap.</i>                                      |
| Urgadór, atifadór, <i>a po-<br/>ker.</i>       | Levadúra, <i>leaven.</i>                                 |
| !Olla, <i>a pottage-pot.</i>                   | Rodilla de cozina, <i>a coarse<br/>kitchin cloth.</i>    |
| Tapadéra, <i>the pot-lid.</i>                  | Estropájo, <i>a dish-clout.</i>                          |
| !Afa, <i>the ear of the pot.</i>               | Pála del hórno, <i>the peel<br/>for the oven.</i>        |
| Puchéro, <i>a pipkin.</i>                      | Harína, <i>meal.</i>                                     |
| Cucharón, <i>a ladle.</i>                      | Salvados, <i>bran.</i>                                   |
| Caldéra, <i>a kettle.</i>                      | Artéssa, <i>a tray.</i>                                  |
| Escalfadór, <i>a chafing-dish.</i>             | Mantéles, <i>table-cloth.</i>                            |
| Trévedes, <i>a trevet.</i>                     | Servilléta, <i>a napkin.</i>                             |
| Hornillo, <i>a stove.</i>                      | Aguamanil, <i>an ewer.</i>                               |
| Hórno, <i>an oven.</i>                         | Almofía, <i>a bason.</i>                                 |
| Sartén, <i>a frying-pan.</i>                   | Toálla, <i>a towel.</i>                                  |
| Cázo, <i>a sauce-pan.</i>                      | Platillos, <i>plates.</i>                                |
| Cazuéla, <i>a little pan.</i>                  | Cuchillo, <i>a knife.</i>                                |
| Escumedéra, <i>a skimmer.</i>                  | Tenedór, <i>a fork.</i>                                  |
| Parrillas, <i>a gridiron.</i>                  | Saléro, <i>salt.</i>                                     |
| Coladéro, <i>a cullander, or<br/>streiner.</i> | Pláto, <i>a dish.</i>                                    |
| Cedázo, <i>a sieve.</i>                        | Escudilla, <i>a porringer.</i>                           |
| Rálo, <i>a grater.</i>                         | Cuchára, <i>a spoon.</i>                                 |
| Agúja de mechár, <i>a lard-<br/>ing-pin.</i>   | Tajadór, <i>a chopping-block.</i>                        |
| Affadór, <i>a spit.</i>                        | Járrro, <i>a mug.</i>                                    |
| Azeitéra, or } <i>an oyl pot.</i>              | Táza, <i>a cup or dish.</i>                              |
| Alcúza, } <i>an oyl pot.</i>                   | Salvilla, <i>a salver.</i>                               |
| Vinagéra, <i>a cruet.</i>                      | Flásko, <i>a flask, or bottle.</i>                       |
| Almiréz, <i>a metal mortar.</i>                | Vídrío, <i>a glass.</i>                                  |
| Mortéro, <i>a stone mortar.</i>                | Mondadiéntes, <i>a tooth-<br/>picker.</i>                |
| Máno de mortéro, <i>a pestle.</i>              | Mayordómo, <i>a steward.</i>                             |
| Braferillo, <i>a chafing-dish.</i>             | Trinchánte, <i>a carver.</i>                             |
| Redóma, <i>a vial.</i>                         | Secretário, <i>a secretary.</i>                          |
| Sumidéro, <i>a sink.</i>                       | Camaréro, <i>a chamberlain,<br/>or valet de chambre.</i> |
| Cántaro, <i>a pitcher.</i>                     | U 3 Despenséro,  |



|  |   |
|--|---|
| Despenséro, <i>a caterer, or clerk of the kitchen.</i> | Maéstre sala, <i>a sewer.</i>   |
| Capellán, <i>a chaplain.</i>                           | Bodeguéro, <i>a butler.</i>   |
| Limosnéro, <i>an almoner.</i>                          | Repostéro, <i>a butler.</i>   |
| Páge, <i>a page.</i>                                   | Halconéro, <i>a falconer.</i>   |
| Lacáyo, <i>a footman.</i>                              | Cozinéro, <i>a cook.</i>  |
| Cochéro, <i>a coachman.</i>                            | Galopín, <i>a scullion.</i>   |
| Mózo de cabállos, <i>a groom.</i>                      | Portéro, <i>a porter.</i>   |
| Caballerízo, <i>a gentleman of the horse.</i>          | Caséro, or hu-<br>ésped, du-<br>éño, or ámo<br>de la cása, } <i>the land-<br/>lord.</i> |
| Copéro, <i>a cupbearer.</i>                            |   |

*Of Country Affairs.*  
*De las cosas del Cámpo.*

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Alquería, <i>a country or farm house.</i>                     | Rastrillo, <i>the barrow.</i>                                 |
| Quintéro, <i>a farmer.</i>                                    | Sembradór, <i>a sower.</i>                                    |
| Boyéro, or } <i>a cow-keeper.</i>                             | Escardadór, <i>a weeder.</i>                                  |
| Vaquéro, }  | Rozadór, <i>a weeding-hook.</i>                               |
| Porquéro, or } <i>a swine-<br/>porquerízo, }</i> <i>berd.</i> | Segadór, <i>a reaper.</i>                                     |
| Pastór, <i>a shepherd.</i>                                    | Guadña, <i>a scythe.</i>                                      |
| Zurrón, <i>a scrip.</i>                                       | Trillo, <i>a flail.</i>                                       |
| Cayádo, <i>a shepherd's crook.</i>                            | Hórca, <i>a fork.</i>   |
| Hóna, <i>a sling.</i>   | Viédo, <i>a winnowing fan.</i>                                |
| Orteláno, or } <i>a gardiner.</i>                             | Pescadór, <i>a fisher man.</i>                                |
| Jardinéro, }  | Red barredéra, <i>a drag-net.</i>                             |
| Cavadór, <i>a ditcher.</i>                                    | Vára, or caña pára pescár,<br><i>a fishing rod.</i>           |
| Vinadéro, <i>a vine dresser.</i>                              | Sedál de la cáña, <i>a fishing-<br/>line.</i>                 |
| Azáda, or } <i>a spade.</i>                                   | Anzuélo, <i>a fishing-hook.</i>                               |
| Azadón, }   | Cazadór, <i>a huntsman.</i>                                   |
| Aradór, or } <i>a plough-<br/>Labradór, }</i> <i>man.</i>     | Cébo, <i>a bait.</i>  |
| Arádo, <i>a plough.</i>                                       | Líga, <i>birdlime.</i>  |
| Estéva, or } <i>a plough</i>                                  | Jáula, <i>a cage.</i>   |
| Manzéra, }  | Obrero, or } <i>a day la-<br/>Jornaléro, }</i> <i>bourer.</i> |
| Réja del arádo, <i>a plough-<br/>share.</i>                   | Asnéro, <i>a keeper of asses.</i>                             |
|   | Hómbre  |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Hómbre del cámpo, <i>a country-man.</i>      | Bóveda de párras, <i>an arbour.</i>              |
| Cámpo que descánfa, <i>a fallow-field.</i>   | Labérynto, <i>a labyrinth.</i>                   |
| Tiérrea entre los fúlcos, <i>a ridge.</i>    | Grúta, <i>a grotte.</i>                          |
| Súlco, <i>a furrow.</i>                      | Cascáda, <i>a cascade.</i>                       |
| Trigo en hiérba, <i>green corn.</i>          | Fuén-te, <i>a fountain.</i>                      |
| Tiérrea incúlta, <i>land not till'd.</i>     | Chórro de águ-a, <i>a water-spout.</i>           |
| Mónte, or } <i>a bill, or</i>                | Pilón de fuén-te, <i>the vase of a fountain.</i> |
| Montaña, } <i>mountain.</i>                  | Encañádo, or } <i>an aqueduct.</i>               |
| Cuésta, or } <i>a little bill.</i>           | aquedúcto, }                                     |
| Colládo, }                                   | Hortalíza, <i>all sorts of herbage.</i>          |
| Cérro, <i>a rising ground.</i>               | Plánta, <i>a plant.</i>                          |
| Válle, <i>a valley.</i>                      | Camíno réal, <i>the high-way.</i>                |
| Abísmo, <i>a bottomless pit.</i>             | Sénda, or } <i>a path.</i>                       |
| Zánja, <i>a ditch.</i>                       | Veréda, }  |
| Langúna, <i>a lake, or marsh.</i>            | Pisáda, or } <i>a track.</i>                     |
| Llanúra, <i>a plain.</i>                     | Rástro, }  |
| Péña, or } <i>a rock.</i>                    | Cavalgadúra, <i>a beast for the saddle.</i>      |
| Róca, }                                      | Carréta, <i>a waggon.</i>                        |
| Peñafco, <i>a great rock.</i>                | Cárrro, <i>a cart.</i>                           |
| Despeñadéro, <i>a precipice.</i>             | Ruéda, <i>a wheel.</i>                           |
| Bósque, <i>a forest.</i>                     | Ráyo de ruéda, <i>the spoke of a wheel.</i>      |
| Esplanáda, <i>a curious plain.</i>           | Llántas, or } <i>the felloes of</i>              |
| Máta, <i>a thicket.</i>                      | Cámbas, } <i>the wheel.</i>                      |
| Zárza, <i>a bramble.</i>                     | Cúbo de ruéda, <i>the nave of the wheel.</i>     |
| Espína, <i>a thorn.</i>                      | 'Exe de ruéda, <i>the axle-tree.</i>             |
| Prádo, <i>a meadow.</i>                      | Estáca, or } <i>the pin of a</i>                 |
| Vergél, <i>a garden, a bower.</i>            | Clavo, } <i>wheel.</i>                           |
| Huérta, <i>an orchard.</i>                   | Caléssa, <i>a calocbe or chaise.</i>             |
| Jardín, <i>a garden.</i>                     | Litéra, <i>a horse litter.</i>                   |
| 'Era de jardín, <i>a bed in a garden.</i>    | 'Andas, <i>the shafts.</i>                       |
| Gloriéta de jardín, <i>a bed of flowers.</i> | Cóche, or carróza, <i>a coach.</i>               |
| Almáciéga, <i>a seed-plot.</i>               | U 4 Rástra,                                      |

|                          |             |                            |
|--------------------------|-------------|----------------------------|
| Rástra, or               | } a sledge. | Bolsa, a purse.            |
| Nárria,                  |             | Costál, or                 |
| Césta, a basket.         |             | Sáco, } a sack,            |
| Canásta, a flasket.      |             | Maléta, a portmanteau.     |
| Espuérta, a dirt-basket. |             | Talégo, a bag.             |
| Cherrión, a dung-cart.   |             | Valíja, a cloak-bag.       |
| Banásta, a great hamper. |             | Zurrón, a budget or scrip. |
| Alfója, a wallet.        |             |                            |

*The Church, and Things pertaining to Religion.*

*Iglésia, y cósas Religiófas.*

|                               |                              |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Náve de iglésia, the isle of  | Mislál, a mass-book.         |
| a church.                     | Sotána, a cassock.           |
| Cimbório, the dome.           | Sobrepellíz, a surplice.     |
| Pináculo, a pinnacle.         | Roquéte, a short surplice.   |
| Chóro, the choir.             | Bonéte, a cap.               |
| Capílla, a chapel.            | Mitra, a miter.              |
| Atríl, a desk.                | Báculo, a crozier.           |
| Sacristía, the vestry.        | Patriárcha, a patriarch.     |
| Campanário, the belfry.       | Arzobispo, an archbishop.    |
| Campaña, a bell.              | Obispo, a bishop.            |
| Badájo, the clapper of the    | Obispádo, a bishoprick.      |
| bell.                         | Diocésis, a diocese.         |
| Píla de bautizár, the font.   | Coadjutór, a coadjutor.      |
| Isópo, a sprinkler.           | Sufragáneo, a suffragan.     |
| Confessionário, a confession- | Sacerdóte, a priest.         |
| seat.                         | Sacerdócio, priesthood.      |
| Tribúna, a tribune, or gal-   | Diácono, a deacon.           |
| lery.                         | Subdiácono, a subdeacon.     |
| Cimentério, the church-       | Acólyto, one that serves the |
| yard.                         | priest at the altar.         |
| Ofiário, the charnel.         | Leetór, a reader.            |
| Altár, an altar.              | Clérigo, a clergyman.        |
| Frontál, an antependium.      | Preládo, a prelate.          |
| Tabernáculo, or } the ta-     | Abád, an abbot.              |
| Sagrário, } bernacle.         | Abadéssa, an abbess.         |
| Pálio, a canopy.              | Abadía, an abbey.            |
| Maníel del altár, the altar-  | Canónigo, a canon.           |
| cloth,                        | Deán, a dean.                |

Prevoste,

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Prevóste, <i>a provost.</i>                       | Lección, <i>a lesson.</i>                     |
| Archidiácono, <i>an arch-deacon.</i>              | Verséte, <i>a verse.</i>                      |
| Precentór, <i>a precentor.</i>                    | Sermón, <i>a sermon.</i>                      |
| Maéstre de chóro, <i>the master of the choir.</i> | Meditación, <i>meditation.</i>                |
| Cantór, <i>a singing-man.</i>                     | Oración vocál, <i>vocal prayer.</i>           |
| Sacristán, <i>the vestry keeper.</i>              | Oración mentál, <i>mental prayer.</i>         |
| Prebendádo, <i>a prebendary.</i>                  | Predicár, <i>to preach.</i>                   |
| Cúra, <i>the parson of a parish.</i>              | Hacér el catechísmo, <i>to catechize.</i>     |
| Paróchia, <i>a parish.</i>                        | Entérrar, or } <i>to bury.</i>                |
| Vicário, <i>a vicar.</i>                          | sepultár, }                                   |
| Oficiál, <i>an official.</i>                      | Excomunión, <i>excommunication.</i>           |
| Promotór, <i>a proctor.</i>                       | Suspensión, <i>suspension.</i>                |
| Encomiéndá, <i>a thing given in commendam.</i>    | Entredícho, <i>an interdict.</i>              |
| Bautísmo, <i>baptism.</i>                         | Irregularidad, <i>irregularity.</i>           |
| Confirmación, <i>confirmation.</i>                | Descomulgár, <i>to excommunicate.</i>         |
| Matrimónio, <i>matrimony.</i>                     | Iglésia cathedrál, <i>a cathedral church.</i> |
| Comulgár, <i>to receive the holy sacrament.</i>   | Conventuál, <i>the church of a monastery.</i> |
| 'Ordenes fáctos, <i>holy orders</i>               | Parrochiál, <i>a parish church.</i>           |
| Ceremónia, <i>a ceremony.</i>                     | Adviénto, <i>the time of advent.</i>          |
| Rúbrica, <i>the rubrick.</i>                      | Quarésma, <i>the lent.</i>                    |
| Rituál, <i>a ritual.</i>                          | Témporas, <i>ember-weeks.</i>                 |
| Oficio divíno, <i>divine service.</i>             | Vigília, <i>an eve.</i>                       |
| Psaltério, <i>the psalter.</i>                    | Ayúno, <i>a fast.</i>                         |
| Psálmo, <i>a psalm.</i>                           |   |
| Antíphona, <i>an antiphon.</i>                    |   |

*Things relating to War.*  
Cósas tocántes a la Guérre.

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Artillería, <i>artillery, or great guns.</i>       | Cañón, <i>a cannon.</i>                     |
| Pieza de artillería, <i>a canon.</i>               | Bóca de cañón, <i>the mouth of the gun.</i> |
| Tren de artillería, <i>the train of artillery.</i> | Fogón, <i>the touch-hole.</i>               |
|  | Culáta                                      |



|  |   |
|--|---|
| Culáta del cañón, <i>the breech of the gun.</i>      | Lanza, <i>a lance.</i>                                  |
| Carretón de cañón, <i>a carriage of a great gun.</i> | Alabárda, <i>an balbard.</i>                            |
| Cargar, <i>to load.</i>                              | Partesana, <i>a partesan.</i>                           |
| Apuntár, <i>to level.</i>                            | Píca, <i>a pike.</i>                                    |
| Disparár, <i>to fire.</i>                            | Alfange, <i>a cymiter.</i>                              |
| Tiro de cañón, <i>a cannon-shot.</i>                 | Espáda, <i>a sword.</i>                                 |
| Desmontár un cañón, <i>to dismount a gun.</i>        | Puño de la espáda, <i>the handle of the sword.</i>      |
| Enclavár un cañón, <i>to nail up a gun.</i>          | Pomo de la espáda, <i>the pommel of the sword.</i>      |
| Culebrína, <i>a culverin.</i>                        | Guarnición de espáda, <i>the hilt of the sword.</i>     |
| Falconéte, <i>a falconet.</i>                        | La hója, <i>the blade.</i>                              |
| Pedréro, <i>a patterero.</i>                         | Puñál, <i>a poniard.</i>                                |
| Cañón entéro, <i>a whole cannon.</i>                 | Bayonéta, <i>a bayonet.</i>                             |
| Médio cañón, <i>a half cannon.</i>                   | Dága, <i>a dagger.</i>                                  |
| Petárdo, <i>a petard.</i>                            | Yélmo, <i>a whole helmet.</i>                           |
| Bómba, <i>a bomb.</i>                                | Celáda, <i>the same.</i>                                |
| Mortéro, <i>a mortar-piece.</i>                      | Morrión, <i>a morrion.</i>                              |
| Granáda, <i>a granade.</i>                           | Viséra, <i>the vizor of an helmet.</i>                  |
| Mosquéte, <i>a musket.</i>                           | Gorjál, <i>the gorget.</i>                              |
| Carabína, <i>a carbine.</i>                          | Péto, <i>a breast-plate.</i>                            |
| Escopéta, <i>a fire-lock.</i>                        | Coráza, <i>a cuirass.</i>                               |
| Pistóla, <i>a pistol.</i>                            | Espaldár, <i>the back-plate.</i>                        |
| Bála, <i>a bullet.</i>                               | Cosseléte, <i>a corslet.</i>                            |
| Pólvora, <i>powder.</i>                              | Braceléte, <i>armour for the arms.</i>                  |
| Mécha, <i>match.</i>                                 | Escarcelón, <i>armour from the waste to the thighs.</i> |
| Pedernál, <i>a flint.</i>                            | Grévas, <i>greaves for the thighs.</i>                  |
| Flécha, <i>an arrow.</i>                             | Inojéras, <i>armour for the knees.</i>                  |
| Dardo, <i>a dart.</i>                                | Broquéel, <i>a buckler.</i>                             |
| Javalína, <i>a boar-spear.</i>                       | Escúdo, <i>a shield.</i>                                |
| Hónda, <i>a sling.</i>                               | Adárga, <i>a target.</i>                                |
| Arco, <i>a bow.</i>                                  | Cóta de málla, <i>a coat of mail.</i>                   |
| Máza de armas, <i>a battle-axe,</i>                  |   |

Generál,

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Generál, <i>a general.</i>                              | Centinéla, <i>a sentinel.</i>                        |
| Teníente generál, <i>a lieutenant-general.</i>          | Avanguárdia, <i>the vanguard.</i>                    |
| Sargénto mayór de batál-<br>la, <i>a major-general.</i> | Cuérpo de batálla, <i>the main body of the army.</i> |
| Maéstre de cámpo, or<br>coronél, <i>a colonel.</i>      | Retaguárdia, <i>the rear.</i>                        |
| Sargénto mayór, <i>a major.</i>                         | Cuérpo de reférva, <i>the corps de reserve.</i>      |
| Capitán, <i>a captain.</i>                              | Cuérpo de guárdia, <i>the corps de guard.</i>        |
| Teníente, <i>a lieutenant.</i>                          | Ala, <i>the wing of an army.</i>                     |
| Cornéta, <i>a cornet.</i>                               | Batallón, <i>a battalion.</i>                        |
| Alférez, <i>an ensign.</i>                              | Regimiento, or { <i>a regiment.</i>                  |
| Sargénto, <i>a serjeant.</i>                            | Tércio, }  |
| Cábo de esquádra, <i>a corporal.</i>                    | Trópa de cabállos, <i>a troop of horse.</i>          |
| Quadrilléro, <i>a brigadier.</i>                        | Compañía de infantería, <i>a company of foot.</i>    |
| Soldádo, <i>a soldier.</i>                              | Hiléra, <i>a rank.</i>                               |
| Caudillo, <i>a leader, or commander.</i>                | Fíla, <i>a file.</i>                                 |
| Tambór, <i>a drum.</i>                                  | Esquadrón, <i>a squadron.</i>                        |
| Pífano, <i>a fife.</i>                                  | Mochilléro, <i>a soldier's boy.</i>                  |
| Trompéta, <i>a trumpet.</i>                             | Bagáge, <i>the baggage.</i>                          |
| Atabál, <i>a kettle-drum.</i>                           | Vivandéro, <i>a sutler.</i>                          |
| Soldádo de acabállo, <i>a trooper.</i>                  | Partída, <i>a party.</i>                             |
| Soldádo de apié, <i>a foot-soldier.</i>                 | Corredóres, <i>the forlornbope</i>                   |
| Dragón, <i>a dragoon.</i>                               | Batidóres, <i>discoverers.</i>                       |
| Piquéro, <i>a pikeman.</i>                              | Murállas, or { <i>walls.</i>                         |
| Mosquetéro, <i>a musketeer.</i>                         | Múros, }   |
| Escopetéro, <i>a fusilier.</i>                          | Alména, <i>a battlement.</i>                         |
| Infante, <i>a foot soldier.</i>                         | Parapéto, <i>the parapet.</i>                        |
| Infantería, <i>the infantry.</i>                        | Castílo, <i>a castle.</i>                            |
| Caballería, <i>the cavalry.</i>                         | Fuérte, <i>a fort.</i>                               |
| Artilléro, <i>a gunner.</i>                             | Fortaléza, <i>a fortress.</i>                        |
| Bombardéro, <i>a bombardier.</i>                        | Fortificación, <i>a fortification.</i>               |
| Ingeniéro, <i>an ingeneer.</i>                          | Tórre, <i>a tower.</i>                               |
| Minéro, <i>a miner.</i>                                 | Ciudadéla, <i>a citadel.</i>                         |
| Gastadór, <i>a pioneer.</i>                             | Bastión, <i>a bastion.</i>                           |
|   | Cortína,   |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Cortina, <i>a curtain.</i>  | Contramarcha, <i>a counter-march.</i>                                |
| Média luna, <i>an half-moon.</i>  | Escaramúza, <i>a skirmish.</i>                                       |
| Tronera, <i>a loop-hole.</i>  | Batalla, <i>a battle.</i>  |
| Terrapléno, <i>a rampart.</i>   | Sítio, <i>a siege.</i>   |
| Caballéro, <i>a cavalier, or mount.</i>                                   | Quartél, <i>quarter.</i>   |
| Rebelín, <i>a ravelin.</i>  | Encamisada, <i>a camifade, or surprize.</i>                          |
| Contraescarpa, <i>the counter-scarp.</i>                                  | Salida, <i>a sally.</i>  |
| Barrera, <i>a barrier.</i>  | Batir, <i>to batter.</i>   |
| Falsa braga, <i>a fausse-bray.</i>  | Brécha, <i>a breach.</i>   |
| Fóssó, <i>the ditch.</i>  | Escalada, <i>an escalade.</i>  |
| Repécho, <i>a breast-work.</i>  | Asalto, <i>an assault or attack.</i>                                 |
| Garita, <i>a sentinel's box.</i>  | Llamada, <i>the chamade.</i>   |
| Casemata, <i>a casemate.</i>  | Capitulación, <i>a capitulation.</i>                                 |
| Galería, <i>or</i> } <i>a gallery.</i>                                    | Guarnición, <i>a garrison.</i>                                       |
| Corredór, }   | Tocar la cáxa, <i>to beat the drum.</i>                              |
| Estrada cubierta, <i>the covered way.</i>                                 | Levantár gente, <i>to raise men.</i>                                 |
| Cestón, <i>a gabion.</i>  | Pagar el sueldo, <i>to pay the men.</i>                              |
| Estaca, <i>a palisade.</i>  | Batir la estrada, <i>to scour the country.</i>                       |
| Redúto, <i>a redoubt.</i>   | Levantár el sitio, <i>to raise the seige.</i>                        |
| Atalaya, <i>a place for discovery, or the person that is to discover.</i> | Marchár a vandéras desplegadas, <i>to march with flying colours.</i> |
| Manta, <i>a mantlet, or cover for men from the shot.</i>                  | Reforzár el ejército, <i>to reinforce the army.</i>                  |
| Fagina, <i>fascines.</i>  | Tocar a recoger, <i>to sound a retreat.</i>                          |
| Mina, <i>a mine.</i>  | Entregár una plaza, <i>to surrender a place.</i>                     |
| Contramina, <i>a countermine.</i>   |  |
| Trinchera, <i>a trench.</i>   |  |
| El réal, <i>the camp.</i>   |  |
| Vituallas, <i>provisions.</i>   |  |
| Munición, <i>ammunition.</i>  |  |
| Visoño, <i>a fresh water soldier.</i>                                     |  |
| Picoréro, <i>a marauder.</i>  |  |

*The Year, and its Parts.*

*El Año y sus Partes.*

*Año, a year.*

*Mes, a month.*

*Semána, a week.*

*Día, a day.*

*Nóche, a night.*

*Mañana, the morning.*

*Tarde, the evening.*

*Hóra, an hour.*

*Minúto, a minute.*

*Momento, a moment.*

*The Months.*

*Lós Méfes.*

*Enéro, january.*

*Febrero, february.*

*Márzo, march.*

*Abríl, april.*

*Máyo, may.*

*Júnio, june.*

*Júlio, july.*

*Agósto, august.*

*Setiémbré, september.*

*Octúbre, october.*

*Noviémbré, november.*

*Deciémbré, december.*

*The Days of the Week.*

*Días de la Semána.*

*Domíngo, sunday.*

*Lúnes, monday.*

*Mártes, tuesday.*

*Miércoles, wednesday.*

*Juéves, thursday.*

*Viérnes, friday.*

*Sábado, saturday.*

*Navegación.*

Navío, or }  
náve, or } *a ship.*  
náo, }

Navío de guerra, *a man of war.*

Navío mercantíl, *a merchant-ship.*

Navío ligero, *a light vessel for sailing.*

Galéra, *a galley.*

Galeáza, *a galeass.*

Galeón, *a galleon.*

Galeóta, *a galliot.*

*Navigation.*

*Fragáta, a frigate.*

*Sáica, a saick.*

*Caráca, a carrack.*

*Fústa, a foist.*

*Pináza, a pinnace.*

*Bárca de passage, a ferry-boat.*

*Canóa, a canoe.*

*Pirágua, a piragua.*

*Góndola, a sort of boat so called.*

*Esquíte, a skiff.*

*Barquéta,*



|  |  |
|--|--|
| Barquêta, or } <i>a boat.</i>                  | Vêla del trinquête, <i>the fore-sail.</i>          |
| Barquilla, }                                   | Vêla cevadêra, <i>the sprit-sail.</i>              |
| Bálfa, <i>a float.</i>                         | Vêla latina, <i>a shoulder of mutton sail.</i>     |
| Capitána réal, <i>the admiral.</i>             | Rêmo, <i>an oar.</i>                               |
| Almiránta, <i>the vice-admiral.</i>            | Pála de rêmo, <i>the blade of the oar.</i>         |
| Armáda, <i>a navy of men of war.</i>           | Tronêras, <i>the port-boles.</i>                   |
| Flóta, <i>a fleet of merchants.</i>            | Empavesádas, <i>the nettings.</i>                  |
| Esquádra, <i>a squadron.</i>                   | Gallardête, <i>a pendant.</i>                      |
| Abórdo, <i>aboard.</i>                         | Vanderóla, <i>a flag.</i>                          |
| Pópa, <i>the poop, or stern.</i>               | Vandêra, <i>the colours.</i>                       |
| Próa, <i>the prow, or head.</i>                | Brúxula, <i>the compass.</i>                       |
| Tartána, <i>a tartan.</i>                      | Púnta de la próa, <i>the stern.</i>                |
| Bergantín, <i>a brigantin.</i>                 | Puênte, <i>the deck.</i>                           |
| Navío de fuêgo, <i>a fireship.</i>             | Cubiérta, <i>the same.</i>                         |
| Patáche, <i>a patach.</i>                      | Tílla, <i>the batches.</i>                         |
| Felúca, <i>a felucca.</i>                      | Báncos de galêra, <i>the thoughts of a galley.</i> |
| Bárca, <i>a bark.</i>                          | Timón, <i>the helm.</i>                            |
| Bárco, or } <i>a boat.</i>                     | Quílla, <i>the keel.</i>                           |
| Batél, }                                       | !Ancora, <i>an anchor.</i>                         |
| Sentína, <i>the well.</i>                      | Amárra, or } <i>a cable.</i>                       |
| Iástre, <i>ballast.</i>                        | Maróma, }  |
| Mastíl, or } <i>the mast.</i>                  | Sóna, <i>the sounding lead.</i>                    |
| !Arbol, }                                      | Pilóto, <i>a pilot, or master.</i>                 |
| !Arbol mayór, <i>the main-mast.</i>            | Guardián, <i>the boat-swain.</i>                   |
| La gábia, <i>the round top.</i>                | Marinéro, <i>a sailor.</i>                         |
| Trinquête, <i>the fore-mast.</i>               | Forzádos, or } <i>gally-slaves.</i>                |
| Quílla del árbol, <i>the step of the mast.</i> | Galeótes, }  |
| Enténa, <i>a yard.</i>                         | Espaldér, <i>the bindermost rower in a gally.</i>  |
| Vêla, <i>a sail.</i>                           | Vogavánte, <i>the fore-man in rowing.</i>          |
| Vêla mayór, <i>the main-sheet.</i>             | Cómitre, <i>the boat-swain in a gally.</i>         |
| Vêla de gábia, <i>the top-sail.</i>            |  |
| Perroquête, <i>the top-gallant sail.</i>       |  |
| Vêla mesána, <i>the mizzen sail.</i>           |  |

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Cofario, or } <i>a pyrate.</i>         | Cálma, <i>a calm.</i>                               |
| Piráta, }                              | Viénto en pópa, <i>the wind full astern.</i>        |
| Cámara gránde, <i>the great cabin.</i> | Cogér el viénto, <i>to ply to windward.</i>         |
| Torménta, <i>a tempest.</i>            | Ir a la bolína, <i>to ply and tack upon a wind.</i> |
| Borrásca, <i>a storm.</i>              |   |
| Bonánza, <i>fair weather.</i>          |   |



## Algúnas Senténcias, y Refránes Españoles. *Some Spanish Sentences, and Proverbs.*

|   |  |
|---|--|
| <b>A</b> Zéite, víno, y amígo, antiguo.                 | <b>O</b> IL, wine, and a friend, the older the better.   |
| Aunque séas prudente viejo, no desdénas el consejo.     | Though you be a discreet old man, do not disdain to be advised.  |
| Aunque compuéstala mentíra, siémpre es vencida.         | A lye though never so well disguised, is always worsted.   |
| Aunque vistáis à la móna de seda, móna se quéda.        | Though you cloath a monkey in silk, it is still a monkey; that is, there is no making a silk purse of a sow's ear. |
| Asno de muchos, lóbos de cómen.                         | An ass that has many masters is devour'd by the wolves; that is, every bodies business is no bodies business.      |
| A río rebuélto, ganancia de pescadóres.                 | It is best fishing in troubled waters.   |
| Aquella es bién casada, que ni tiéne suégra, ni cuñáda. | She is well marry'd, who has neither mother, nor sister in law.  |
| A quién dices tu puridad, a éste das tu libertád.       | When you entrust one with your secret, you give up your liberty.   |
| Aquéllos son ricos, que tiénen amígos.                  | They are rich who have friends.  |

A quién

- A* quién no le sobra el pan, *He that has not bread to spare, must not keep a dog.*  
*ne críe can.*
- A* quién dan, no escóge. *Beggars must not be choosers.*
- A* pádre guardadór, hño *A niggardly father has a*  
*gastadór. prodigal son.*
- Cáda* ovéja, *con* su paréja. *All should match with their equals.*
- !Ande* yó caliente, y ríase *So I keep myself warm, no*  
*la génte. matter if people laugh at me.*
- !Antes* que te cáses, míra *Mind what you do before*  
*lo que háces. you marry; that is, look before you leap.*
- Amigo* del buén tiémpo, *A fair weather friend, turns*  
*múdase con el viénto. with the wind.*
- Amigo* quebrádo, aunque *Friendship that has been*  
*foldádo, núnca es sano. broken, may be patch'd up, but will never be sound.*
- Amigo* de úno, enemígo *Be a friend but to one, and*  
*de ninguno. an enemy to none.*
- A* lo que puedes sólo, no *When you can do a thing*  
*espéres a ótro. yourself, do not wait for another.*
- Al* desdichádo, póco le vále *If a man is unfortunate, it a-*  
*ser esforzádo. vails him little to be brave.*
- Allégate* a los buénos, y *Keep good company, and you*  
*féras úno déllos. will be one of them.*
- Al* hómbré osádo, la for- *Fortune favours the bold.*  
*túna le da la máno.*
- Al* buén varón, tiérras *A good man reckons all*  
*ajénas patria le son. countries his own.*
- Al* agradecído, mas de lo *Give a grateful man more*  
*pedído. than he asks.*
- Al* villáno dádle el pie, *Give a clown an inch, and*  
*tomaráse la máno. he will take an ell.*
- Al* que da el capón, dále *If one gives you a capon, give*  
*la piérna, y el alón. him the leg, and the wing.*
- Al* que tiéne mugér her- *He that has a beautiful wife,*  
*mosa, ó cástillo en or-*  
*frontérra,*

- frontéra, ò viña en car-  
réra, núnca le fálta  
guérta.
- A caballo dádo, no le  
míren el diénte.
- Burláos con el áfno, daros  
ha en la bárba con el  
rábo.
- Buén principio, la metád  
es hécha.
- Bocádo de mal pan, ni lo  
cómas, ni lo des a tu  
can.
- Bocádo comído, no gána  
amígo.
- Bien áma, quién núnca  
olvída.
- Bien fábe el fábio que no  
fábe, el necio piénfa  
que fábe.
- Béstia que ánda lláno, para  
mi me la quiéro no pára  
mi hermano.
- Cría cuérvo, y facárte ha  
el ójo.
- Con latín, rocín, y florín  
andarás el mundo.
- Cóbra buena fama, y  
échate en la cáma.
- Cortesía de bóca múcho  
vále, y póco cuésta.
- Cantarillo que n.úchas vé-  
ces va à la fuente, ò  
déxa la áfa, o la frénte.
- Cada gálo cánta en su  
muladár.
- or a vineyard upon the  
road, is never without  
quarrels.*
- Do not look a gift horse in  
the mouth.*
- Play with an ass, and he'll  
slap you on the face with  
his tail. No jesting with  
fools.*
- A good beginning is half the  
work done.*
- Do not eat a morsel of bad  
bread, nor give it to your  
dog.*
- What is eaten gains no friend.  
Past favours forgotten.*
- That's a true lover, that  
never forgets.*
- A wise man is sensible of his  
ignorance, a fool thinks  
himself wise.*
- I would have a beast that  
carries easy for myself, not  
for my brother; every one  
loves the best for himself.*
- Breed up a crow, and he'll  
pull out your eyes.*
- Latin, a nag, and money  
will carry you through  
the world.*
- Get a good name, and you  
may lye abed.*
- Good words are worth much,  
and cost little.*
- The pitcher that goes often  
to the well, comes home  
broke at last.*
- Every cock can crow on his  
own dungbil.*



Cánta la rana, y no tiene *The frog sings, and yet has*  
pelo, ni lana. *neither hair, nor wool.*

*The poorest people are merry.*

Casa labrada, y vña plan- *A house ready built, and a*  
tada. *vineyard ready planted,*  
*i. e. they are best to buy.*

Dó entra el beber, fále el *When the wine is in, the wit*  
saber. *is out.*

Por dónde fuéres, ház *When you are at Rome, do*  
cómo viéres. *as they do at Rome.*

Dó falta dicha, por demás *Industry avails little with-*  
es diligéncia. *out fortune.*

Do fuérza viéne, derécho *Might overcomes right.*  
se piérde.

Dícen que éres bueno, *They say you are a good*  
méte la mano en tu *man, but put your hand*  
feno. *into your bosom; that is,*  
*consult your own consci-*  
*ence.*

Dolór de espóso, dolór de *A husband's sorrow is like*  
códo, duele mucho, y *a pain in the elbow, very*  
dura poco. *sharp, but soon over.*

De amigo reconciliado, *Never trust a reconciled*  
guárdate del cómo del *friend any more than you*  
diábulo. *would the devil.*

Del água manfa me guarde *God deliver me from a still*  
diós, que de la bráva *water, for I will deliver*  
yo me sabré guardár. *myself from that which is*  
*rough; alluding to the*  
*tempers of people.*

De luéngas vías, luéngas *Long travels produce great*  
mentíras. *lies.*

De un hombre nécio, à *A fool sometimes gives good*  
véces buen conséjo. *advice.*

Después de descalabrado, *To break a man's head, and*  
untár el casco. *then give him a plaister.*

Del loco, porrada, ò mala *From a madman you may ex-*  
palabra. *pect a blow, or ill language.*

*Mas*

- Mas vále un tóma, que dos te daré.** *A bird in hand, is worth two in the bush.*
- Después de beber, cada uno dice su parecer.** *When people have drunk, they are open hearted.*
- Después de comer, dormir ; después de cenar, pázlos mil.** *After dinner sleep a while, after supper walk a mile.*
- Debáxo de buen sayo, está el hombre malo.** *A good coat often covers a wicked fellow.*
- De quién póne los ojos en el suelo, no fíes tu dinero.** *Do not trust a man that looks on the ground with your money: that is, an hypocrite.*
- Guárdate, de hombre que no habla, y de can que no ládra.** *Take heed of a man that does not talk, and of a dog that does not bark.*
- Echár el mángo trás el destal.** *To throw the belve after the hatchet.*
- ¡Echate a enfermár, y sabrás quién te quiere bien, y quién mal.** *Take your bed, as if you were sick, and you will know who does, and who does not love you.*
- El dar limósna, nunca méngua la bólsa.** *Giving alms never lessens the stock.*
- El perezóso si émpre es menesteróso.** *A sloathful man is always needy.*
- El avariénto rico, no tiéne pariente ni amígo.** *A covetous rich man has neither relations, nor friends.*
- El bóbo si es calládo, por sesúso es reputádo.** *A fool that says little passes for a wise man.*
- El que tiéne tejádos de vidrio, no tíre piedras al de su vezíno.** *He whose house is covered with glass, must not throw stones at his neighbours.*
- El huésped, y el péce, a tres dias, hiéde.** *A guest and fish stinks when kept three days.*
- El harro del ayúno, no tiéne duelo alguno.** *He that is full, has no compassion on him that is fasting.*

El dar es honór, y el pedir dolor. *It is an honour to give, and a trouble to ask.*

El hombre es el fuego, la muger la estopa, viene el diablo y sópla. *Man is fire, and woman is tow, the devil comes and blows.*

El viejo en su tierra, y el mozo en la ajena, mienten de una manera. *An old man in his own, and a young man in another country, are both liars alike.*

El lobo harto se mete fraile. *When the devil was sick, the devil a monk would be; when the devil was well, the devil a monk was he.*

En tal signo nací, que quiero mas para mi que para ti. *I was born under such a planet, that I have more kindness for my self than for you.*

En casa llena presto se guisa la cena. *When the house is full, the supper is soon dress'd.*

Fortuna, y azeituna, a veces, mucha, a veces ninguna. *Fortune, and olives sometimes come in a glut, and sometimes none at all.*

Gato escaldado, del agua fría ha miedo. *The burnt child dreads the fire.*

Humo, y gaterra, y muger parlerra, echan el hombre de su casa fuera. *A smoaky house, the rain coming in, and a scolding wife, turn a man out of doors.*

Hijo malo, mas vale doliente que sano. *A wicked son is better sick than in health.*

Juras del que ama muger, no se han de creer. *The oaths of one that loves a woman are not to be regarded.*

Los niños de pequeños, que no hai castigo después para ellos. *Children must be chastised when they are little, for it is afterwards too late.*

Lo que los ojos no ven, corazón no desea. *What the eye does not see, the heart does not rue.*

Los yerros del médico, la tierra los cubre. *The earth bides the mistakes of physicians.*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Lo que no quíeres pára ti,<br>no lo quíeras pára mi.                           | <i>Do as you would be done by.</i>   |
| La oración bréve fúbe al<br>ciélo.   | <i>A short prayer reaches<br/>heaven.</i>  |
| La traición apláce, mas<br>no el que la háce.                                  | <i>We love the treason, but not<br/>the traitor.</i>                                       |
| La mugér compuésta à su<br>marído quita de puérta<br>ajéna.                    | <i>A wife well dressed keeps<br/>her husband from run-<br/>ning to other women.</i>        |
| La víuda ríca, con un ójo<br>llóra, y con el ótro re-<br>píca.                 | <i>A rich widow weeps with<br/>one eye, and laughs with<br/>the other.</i>                 |
| La mugér, y el víno, fá-<br>can al hómbré de tíno.                             | <i>Women and wine, make a<br/>man mad.</i>   |
| Múla, que háce hin, y mu-<br>gér que parla latín,<br>núncia hiciéron buén fin. | <i>A mule that kicks, and a<br/>woman that speaks latin,<br/>never come to a good end.</i> |
| Mugén, viénto, y ventúra<br>présto se múda.                                    | <i>Women, wind, and fortune,<br/>are given to change.</i>                                  |
| Múcho sábe la rapósa, pe-<br>ró mas el que la tóma.                            | <i>The fox is very cunning, but<br/>he is more cunning that<br/>catches her.</i>           |
| Mugér placéra, de tódos<br>díce, y tódos délla.                                | <i>A gossiping woman talks of<br/>all people, and all of her.</i>                          |
| Múcho sabía el cornúdo,<br>peró mas el que se los<br>púso.                     | <i>The cuckold was very subtle,<br/>but he was more crafty<br/>that cuckolded him.</i>     |
| Méte el ruín en tu pajár,<br>y querérte há heredár.                            | <i>Let a scoundrel into your<br/>barn, and he will con-<br/>trive to be your heir.</i>     |
| Mas vále favór, que ju-<br>stícia, ni razón.                                   | <i>Favour goes farther than<br/>justice and reason.</i>                                    |
| Mas vále pedír, y men-<br>digár, que en la hórca<br>perneár.                   | <i>It is better to ask and beg,<br/>than to swing on the gal-<br/>lows.</i>                |
| Mal me quíeren mis com-<br>mádrés, porque dígo<br>las verdádes.                | <i>My gossips bear me ill will,<br/>because I speak the truth.</i>                         |



Mas vále guardár, que demandár. *It is better to be sparing, than to beg.*

Mas vále mála avenéncia, que buena senténcia. *A bad composition is better than a favourable judgment.*

Mas fábe el lóco en su cása, que el cuérdo en la ajéna. *A mad man knows his own business better than a wise man does another's.*

Mas vále a quién diós ayúda, que el que mucho madrúga. *He thrives better who has God's blessing, than he that rises early.*

Núnca espéres, que hága tu amigo lo quo tu pudiéres. *Never expect your friend to do that which you can do yourself.*

No es náda, sinó que mátan a mi marido. *The matter is not much but that they are killing my husband.*

No hái mejór maéstra, que necesidad y pobreza. *There is no better mistress than necessity and want.*

No hái mal tan lastiméro, cómo no tener dinéro. *No calamity so grievous, as to be without money.*

No hái mejór bocádo, que el hurtádo. *No bit so sweet as that which is stolen.*

No hái peór sórdo, que el que no quiere oír. *None so deaf as he that will not hear.*

Niña, viña, perál, y hábár, malos son de guardár. *A girl, a vineyard, a garden of peas, and a field of beans, are hard to be kept.*

Ni por cása, ni por viña, no tomes mugér ximia. *Do not for the sake of an house, or of a vineyard take a monkey wife; that is, deformed.*

No hái sábado sin sol, ni viéjo sin dolor, ni mocita sin arreból. *There is no saturday without some sunshine, nor an old man without an ailing, nor a young wench without a charm.*

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Ni de estópa, buena camisa; ni de puta, buena amiga.            | <i>There is no having a good shirt of tow, nor a good friend of a whore.</i>            |
| Ni caválgues en pótro, ni tu mugér alábes a ótro.               | <i>Do not ride upon a colt, nor praise your wife to another man.</i>                    |
| Ni firmes carta que no Léas, ni bébas água que no véas.         | <i>Never sign any writing without reading, nor drink water without looking into it.</i> |
| Ni à rico débas, ni à pobre prométras.                          | <i>Never owe money to a rich man, nor promise anything to a poor one.</i>               |
| Nécios, y porfiados hacen ricos los letrados.                   | <i>Fools, and obstinate people enrich lawyers.</i>                                      |
| Ovéja que bála, bocádo piérde.                                  | <i>The sheep that bleats loses a mouthful.</i>  |
| Oír, ver, y callár, récias cósas son de obrár.                  | <i>It is very hard to hear, see, and say nothing.</i>                                   |
| Por ningún tempéro, déxes el camino réal por el sendéro.        | <i>Whatsoever the weather is, do not leave the highway to follow the path.</i>          |
| Por hacér placér al sueño, ni saya, ni camisa téngo.            | <i>Through indulging of sleep, I have neither petticoat, nor smock.</i>                 |
| Por múcho madrugár, no amanéce mas aína.                        | <i>Rising early makes it not day the sooner.</i>  |
| Póco, y en paz, múcho se me haz.                                | <i>A little in peace is much to me.</i>   |
| Por el hílo, sacarás el ovillo; y por lo passádo, lo no venído. | <i>You will find the clue by the thread, and what is to come by what is past.</i>       |
| Por dinéro, báila el perro.                                     | <i>The dog dances for money; money makes the mare to go.</i>                            |
| Por ser Réy, se quíebra róda léy.                               | <i>All justice is broke to gain a crown.</i>  |
| Pléito, y orinál, llévan el hombre al hospítal.                 | <i>Lawyers and physicians send a man to the hospital.</i>                               |

Piénsael ladrón, que todos *The thief thinks all men like*  
son de su condición. *him.*

Pescadór de vâra, mas có- *An angler eats more than he*  
me que gâna. *gets.*

Peléan los ladrones, descú- *When thieves fall out, honest*  
brense los húrto. *men come by their goods.*

Pérro ladradór, núnca *A barking dog never bites.*  
buén mordedór.

Pára amor, ni muérte, no *No house is strong enough to*  
háí cása fuérte. *keep out love and death.*

Pãños lúcen en palácio, *Fine cloaths are regarded at*  
que no híjos dálgo. *court, and not gentility.*

Palábras de fãnto, y úñas *To talk like a saint, and claw*  
de gáto. *like a cat.*

Pága lo que débes, sabrás *Pay your debts, and you'll*  
lo que tiénes. *know what you are worth.*

Panadéra éras ántes, y *Formerly you was a baker,*  
aora tráhes guántes. *and now you wear gloves.*

Quién à todos crée, yér- *He who believes all men is*  
ra; quién à ninguno, *in the wrong, and he who*  
no aciérta. *believes none is not in the*  
*right.*

Quién no álza un alfilér, *He that will not take up a*  
no estíma à su mugér. *pin, does not value his wife.*

Quién fía, ò prométe, en *He that is bound for ano-*  
déuda se méte, *ther, or makes a promise,*  
*contracts a debt.*

Quién dá lo súyo ántes de *He who gives away what*  
morír, aparéjase à bien *he has before he dies, must*  
sufrír. *prepare to endure much.*

Quién há criados, há ene- *He who has servants, has*  
migos no escusados. *unavoidable enemies.*

Quién no tuviére que ha- *He who wants something to*  
cér, árme navío, ò tóme *do, may fit out a ship, or*  
mugér. *marry a wife.*

Quién póco tiéne, y ésto *He who has little, and gives*  
dá, présto se arrepentirá. *it away, will soon repent.*

Quién à la rapósa há de *He that will deceive the fox*  
engañar, cúmplele ma- *must rise betimes.*  
drugár. *Quién*

- Quién tiéne quátro, y gásta  
cínco, no ha menestér  
bolsíco. *He who gets four, and  
spends five, has no need  
of a purse.*
- Quién ruín es en su tierra,  
ruín es en la ajéna. *He that is base in his own  
country, is so in another.*
- Quién lo féo áma, her-  
móso le paréce. *He who loves that which is  
deformed, fancies it hand-  
some.*
- Quién á su pérro quiere  
matár, rábia le há de  
levantár. *He that will kill his dog  
must say he is mad.*
- Quién cóme la váca del  
Réy, à cien años pága  
los huéssos. *He who eats the king's cow,  
pays for the bones an  
hundred years after.*
- Quién te háce la fiésta,  
que no te suéle hácer, ò  
te quiere engañár, ò te  
há menestér. *He that gives you a treat,  
and did not use to do it,  
either designs to deceive,  
or stands in need of you.*
- Quién de préstó deter-  
mína, de espácio se ar-  
repiénte. *He that resolves in haste,  
repents at leisure.*
- Quién léngua há, à Róma  
vá. *He who has languages may  
travel to Rome.*
- Quién bién quiere à Bel-  
tran, bién quiere à su  
can. *Love me, and love my dog.*
- Quién al ciélo escúpe, en  
la cára le cáe. *He that spits at heaven, has  
it fall in his face.*
- Quién léxos se vá à casár,  
ò vá engañádo, ò vá à  
engañar. *He who goes far to be mar-  
ried, either is deceived,  
or goes to deceive.*
- Quién siémбра en el ca-  
míno, cánfa los buéyes  
y piérde el trígó. *He that sows in the high-  
ways, tires his oxen, and  
loses his corn.*
- Quiéres que te síga el can,  
dále pan. *If you would have the dog  
follow you, give him bread.*
- Quién se cása por amóres,  
málos dias, y buénas  
nóches. *They that marry for love,  
have bad days, and good  
nights.*

Quién



- Quién pobreza tién, de sus déudos es desdén ;  
y el rico sin sérlo, de todos es déudo.
- Quándo el coslário prométe missas, y céra, con mal ánda la galéra.
- Quándo el hiérro está encendido, entónces há de fer batído.
- Quándo el villáno está en el múlo, no conóce à diós, ni al mundo.
- Quándo el hombre méa las bótas, no es buéno para las mózas.
- Quándo el diáblo réza, engañarte quíere.
- Quál el duéño, tal el pérro.
- Riñen las commádras, descúbrense las verdádes.
- Ratón que no fábe mas de un horádo, préstó le cóge el gáto.
- Súfre por sabér, y trabája por tenér.
- Si tenéis la cabéza de ví-drio, no os toméis à pedrádas conmigo.
- Siéntate en tu lugár, no te harán levantár.
- Si el nécio no fuéssé al mercádo, no se vendería lo málo.
- Si quíeres aprendér à orár, éntra en la mar.
- Si te dá el póbre, es pór-que mas tóme.
- He that is poor is despised by his kindred, and he that is rich is a kin to every body, though he be not.*
- When the pyrate makes vows to heaven, his vessel is in a bad plight.*
- You must strike whilst the iron is hot.*
- Set a beggar a horse-back, and he will ride to the devil.*
- When a man bepisses his boots, he is not fit for young women.*
- When the fox preaches, take heed of the geese.*
- Like master, like man.*
- When gossips quarrel, the truth comes out.*
- The cat soon catches the mouse that knows but one hole.*
- Have patience to learn, and take pains to be rich.*
- If you have a glass bead, do not pretend to throw stones at me.*
- Sit in your own place, and you will not be forced to rise.*
- If fools did not go to market, that which is nought would not be sold.*
- If you would learn to pray, go to sea.*
- If a poor man gives, it is in hopes to receive more.*

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Si quiéres vivír fãno, házte<br>viéjo temprãno.                    | <i>If you would be healthy, be<br/>old betimes.</i>  |
| Sé mózo bién mandádo,<br>y comerás con tu amo.                     | <i>Be a diligent servant, and you<br/>will eat with your master.</i>                         |
| Salió del lódo, y entró en<br>el arróyo.                           | <i>He leaped out of the frying-<br/>pan into the fire.</i>                                   |
| Tópanse los hómbrés, y<br>no los móntes.                           | <i>Men meet, but mountains<br/>do not.</i>   |
| Tódos los duélos, con pan<br>son méños.                            | <i>Fat sorrows are better than<br/>lean.</i>   |
| 'Una golondrina no háce<br>verãno.                                 | <i>One swallow makes no sum-<br/>mer.</i>  |
| Viéjo amador, inviérno<br>con flór.                                | <i>An amorous old man is like<br/>flowers in winter.</i>                                     |
| Vendér miél al colmené-<br>ro.                                     | <i>To sell honey to him that<br/>keeps hives; that is, to<br/>carry coals to Newcastle.</i>  |
| Vánse los amóres, y qué-<br>dan los dolóres.                       | <i>Love goes off, but the sting<br/>of it remains.</i>                                       |
| Vánse los gátos, y estién-<br>dense los rátos.                     | <i>When the cat's away, the<br/>mice play.</i>   |
| Yérba mála, no la empéce<br>la heláda.                             | <i>The frost does not binder the<br/>growth of weeds; that is,<br/>ill weeds grow apace.</i> |
| Yantár tárde, y cenár cé-<br>do, fãcan la meriéndã<br>de en médio. | <i>A late dinner, and an early<br/>supper, save an after-<br/>noon's luncbeon.</i>           |
| Zorrilla que múcho tárda,<br>cáza aguárda.                         | <i>The fox that stays out long,<br/>waits for a prey.</i>                                    |
| Zorrilla tagarnilléra, há-<br>cese muérta por asír<br>préfa.       | <i>The subtle fox counterfeits<br/>being dead, to lay bold of<br/>the prey.</i>              |
| Por dó salta la cábra, sal-<br>ta la que la máma.                  | <i>Where the goat leaps, the<br/>kid follows; that is, cat<br/>after kind.</i>               |



Nombres propios de Hombres y Mugéres.  
*Proper Names of Men and Women.*

|                                   |                              |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| <b>A</b> Mbrósio, <i>Ambrose.</i> | Fernáudo, <i>Ferdinand.</i>  |
| Andrés, <i>Andrew.</i>            | Juán, <i>John.</i>           |
| Augustín, <i>Augustin.</i>        | Lorénzo, <i>Lawrence.</i>    |
| Bartholomé, <i>Bartholomew.</i>   | Luís, <i>Lewis.</i>          |
| Beníto, <i>Benedict.</i>          | Lúcas, <i>Luke.</i>          |
| Bernáudo, <i>Bernard.</i>         | Lucía, <i>Lucy.</i>          |
| Catarína, <i>Catherine.</i>       | Márcos, <i>Mark.</i>         |
| Cecília, <i>Cecily.</i>           | Martín, <i>Martin.</i>       |
| Susána, <i>Susan.</i>             | Mathías, <i>Matthias.</i>    |
| Chrióstomo, <i>Chrysoptom.</i>    | Nicolás, <i>Nicholas.</i>    |
| Christóval, <i>Christopher.</i>   | Pábulo, <i>Paul.</i>         |
| Cárlós, <i>Charles.</i>           | Philípe, <i>Philip.</i>      |
| Domíngo, <i>Dominick.</i>         | Margaríta, <i>Margaret.</i>  |
| Estévan, <i>Stephen.</i>          | Sebastián, <i>Sebastian.</i> |
| Francísco, <i>Francis.</i>        | Simón, <i>Simon.</i>         |
| Guillérmo, <i>William.</i>        | Thomás, <i>Thomas.</i>       |
| Jerónimo, <i>Jerome.</i>          | Isabel, <i>Elizabeth.</i>    |
| Jorge, <i>George.</i>             | María, <i>Mary.</i>          |
| Diégo, <i>James.</i>              | 'Ana, <i>Anne.</i>           |
| Henríque, <i>Henry.</i>           | Joséph, <i>Joseph.</i>       |

Vérbos tocáutes á las Persónas de Hombres, y  
Mugéres.

*Verbs relating to the Persons of Men and Women.*

|                            |                            |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Andár, <i>to go.</i>       | Comér, <i>to eat.</i>      |
| Correr, <i>to run.</i>     | Bebér, <i>to drink.</i>    |
| Saltár, <i>to leap.</i>    | Hartárfc, <i>to gorge.</i> |
| Danzár, } <i>to dance.</i> | Ayunár, <i>to fast.</i>    |
| báilar, }                  | Chupár, <i>to suck.</i>    |
|                            | Mascár,                    |

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Mascár, <i>to chew.</i>                                    | Jugar, <i>to play.</i>                             |
| Tragar, <i>to swallow.</i>                                 | Trabajar, <i>to work.</i>                          |
| Rascar, <i>to scratch.</i>                                 | Escribir, <i>to write.</i>                         |
| Espulgar, <i>to pick fleas.</i>                            | Holgár, <i>to be idle.</i>                         |
| Acostarse, <i>to go to bed.</i>                            | Leer, <i>to read.</i>                              |
| Dormir, <i>to sleep.</i>                                   | Despertar, <i>to awake.</i>                        |
| Levantarse, <i>to rise.</i>                                | Huir, <i>to run away.</i>                          |
| Vestirse, <i>to put on one's</i><br><i>cloaths.</i>        | Bravear, <i>to boast.</i>                          |
| Tocarse, <i>a woman to dress</i><br><i>her head.</i>       | Alabar, <i>to praise.</i>                          |
| Hacerse la bárba, <i>to trim.</i>                          | Despreciar, <i>to despise.</i>                     |
| Bostezar, <i>to yawn.</i>                                  | Soltar, <i>to let go.</i>                          |
| Velar, <i>to watch.</i>                                    | Abrazar, <i>to embrace.</i>                        |
| Calzarse los zapatos, <i>to</i><br><i>put on shoes.</i>    | Atacar, <i>to lace.</i>                            |
| Calzarse las medias, <i>to</i><br><i>put on stockings.</i> | Abotonar, <i>to button.</i>                        |
| Enfermar, <i>to grow sick.</i>                             | Llamar, <i>to call.</i>                            |
| Curar, <i>to cure.</i>                                     | Rezár, <i>to pray.</i>                             |
| Herir, <i>to wound.</i>                                    | Predicar, <i>to preach.</i>                        |
| Matar, <i>to kill.</i>                                     | Obedecer, <i>to obey.</i>                          |
| Emborrachar, } <i>to make</i>                              | Mandar, <i>to command.</i>                         |
| embeodár, } <i>drunk.</i>                                  | Gobernar, <i>to govern.</i>                        |
|  | Parir, <i>to bring forth.</i>                      |
|  | Bezar, <i>to kiss.</i>                             |
|  | Hacer testamento, <i>to make</i><br><i>a will.</i> |



## Phrases Familiáres. *Familiar Phrases.*

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <b>T</b> engo mucho sueño,<br><i>I am very sleepy.</i> | Despertad, <i>Awake.</i>                                      |
| Dexádme dormir, <i>Let me</i><br><i>sleep.</i>         | Dormís demasiado, <i>You</i><br><i>sleep too much.</i>        |
| Dormís? <i>Are you asleep?</i>                         | Levantáos presto, <i>Rise</i><br><i>quickly.</i>              |
| Estáis aún en la cama?<br><i>Are you in bed still?</i> | Porqué no os dáis prisa?<br><i>Why do you not make haste?</i> |
|  | Estáis  |



|   |   |
|---|---|
| Estáis levantádo? <i>Are you up?</i>  | Queréis salsa? <i>Will you have sauce?</i>  |
| Cuidádo no os resfriéis, <i>Take care you do not get cold.</i>                              | Con sal me contento, <i>I am satisfied with salt.</i>   |
| Vestíos, <i>Put on your cloaths.</i>  | Porqué no coméis? <i>Why do you not eat?</i>  |
| Lavád las mãos, <i>Wash your hands.</i>   | Aquí está la pechúga de una pólla, <i>Here is the wing of a pullet.</i>   |
| Peinád la cabeça, <i>Comb your head.</i>  | No coméis pan? <i>Don't you eat bread?</i>  |
| Ataçádme, <i>Lace me.</i>   | Queréis beber? Pedídló. <i>Will you drink? Call for it.</i>   |
| Ayudáme, <i>Help me.</i>  | Dádme un bocádo de qué-so, <i>Give me a bit of cheese.</i>  |
| Calzádme, <i>Put on my shoes and stockings.</i>   | No háí frúta? <i>Is there no fruit?</i>   |
| Havéis rezádo? <i>Have you said your prayers?</i>   | Quitád los mantéles, <i>Take off the table-cloth.</i>   |
| Adónde están mis hóras? <i>Where is my prayer-book?</i>                                     | Juguémos à los náipes, <i>Let us play at cards.</i>   |
| Queréis almorzár? <i>Will you breakfast?</i>  | Mas vale írnos al jardín, <i>We had better go into the garden.</i>  |
| Decídmé lo que queréis, <i>Tell me what you will have.</i>                                  | Háce múcho frío, y nos podremos acatarrár, <i>It is very cold, and we may get a cold.</i>                         |
| Unos huévos, <i>Some eggs.</i>  | Háce calór y no es sano el andár à médio día, <i>The weather is hot, and it is not wholesome to walk at noon.</i> |
| Una xícara de chocolate, <i>A dish of chocolate.</i>  | Quedémonos pués aquí, <i>Then let us stay here.</i>   |
| Es hóra de comér, <i>It is dinner time.</i>   | Durmámos la siésta, <i>Let us take an afternoon's nap.</i>  |
| Sentáos à la mésa, <i>Sit down to table.</i>  | Aquí  |
| No téngo servilléta, ni cuchillo, ni tenedór, <i>I have no napkin, nor knife, nor fork.</i> |   |
| Esta ólla está bién gui-sada, <i>This soup is very well made.</i>                           |   |
| No cómo cárne górda, <i>I eat no fat meat.</i>  |   |

Aquí viéne fuláno, *Here comes such a one.*

Rogadle que éntre, *Desire him to come in.*

Que nuévas tráhe v. md, *What news do you bring.*

No hái cósa de nuévo, *There is nothing new.*

Ciéрто que hái múchas novedádes, *Indeed there is much news.*

Contádnos alguna cósa, *Tell us something.*

Dícen que el cónde de N. se há casádo, *They say the earl of N. is married.*

Que se cáse, ò se déxe de casár, que nos importa? *Whether he marries or marries not, what does it concern us?*

Hái avíso que el duque de N. se ha muerto, *There is advice that the duke of N. is dead.*

Mas quiéro que se muerán seis dúques, que morir-me yó, *I had rather six dukes should die than die myself.*

Si no hacéis cáso de mis nuévas, que queréis que os diga? *If you do not regard my news, what would you have me say to you?*

Morírse éste, ò casárse el ótro, cósa es que cáda día sucéde, y la repub-

lica póco gána, ò piérde en éllo, *For one man to die and another to be married is what happens every day, and the publick neither gains nor loses much by it.*

Múchos son de parecér que havrá guérra, *Many are of opinion that there will be a war.*

Otros porfían que ha de havér paz, *Others affirm there will be peace.*

Los corsários de Argél hacen mucho daño, *The Algier rovers do much mischief.*

Pués los de Túnes y Tripóli no están ociosos, *Those of Tunis and Tripoli are not idle.*

Conocéis aquélla dáma? *Do you know that lady?*

Bién la conósko, es múi hermosa, *I know her very well, she is a great beauty.*

Múi modesta, y múi discreta, *Very modest, and very discreet.*

Tiéne gran dóte, *She has a great portion.*

Su madre siémpre la acompaña, *Her mother is always with her.*

La hía es múi obediénte, *The daughter is very obedient.*

- Y la madre bien lo merece, *And the mother deserves it.*  
 Pues su hijo es bizarro caballero, *Then her son is a fine gentleman.*  
 Ha servido con reputacion en la guerra, *He has served in the war with reputation.*  
 Además, es hombre de letras, *Besides he is a man of learning.*  
 Mui cortés, *Very courteous.*  
 Nada fanfarrón, *Nothing given to boasting.*  
 Por su valor ha medrado, *He has been preferred for his valour.*  
 Es Coronel de un tercio, *He is colonel of a regiment.*  
 Véis aquél que pásse? *Do you see him that goes by?*  
 Quién es? *Who is he?*  
 Es todo lo contrario del otro, *He is just the reverse of the other.*  
 Cómo así? *How so?*  
 Es un miserable, *He is a wretched fellow.*  
 Cobarde en extremo, *A great coward.*  
 Sumamente ignorante, *Supinely ignorant.*  
 Desvergonzado, *Impudent.*  
 Echador de bravatas, *Always bullying.*
- Que nos importa, *What is that to us.*  
 Vámos a la plaza, *Let us go to the square.*  
 Que harémos allá? *What shall we do there?*  
 Ver y ser vistos, *See and be seen.*  
 Que hora es? *What a clock is it?*  
 Son las quatro, *Four a clock.*  
 No puede ser, *It cannot be.*  
 Por mi reloj así es, *It is so by my watch.*  
 Por el sol no falta un quarto, *It does not want a quarter by the sun.*  
 Aún es temprano para salir de casa, *It is too early to go abroad yet.*  
 Mas vale andar de día, que de noche, *It is better to walk by day than by night.*  
 De noche todos los gatos son pardos, *At night all cats are gray.*  
 Muchos robos se cometen de noche, *Many robberies are committed in the night.*  
 Siendo tantos, quién se há de atrevér? *Being so many, who will dare to attempt us?*  
 La noche es mui fría, *The night is very cold.*  
 Hagámos buena lumbre, *Let us make a good fire.*  
 Trahéd



- Trahéd carbón, *Bring coals.* Lástima es que se imprí-  
 Echád léña, *Lay on wood.* man tales disparates, *It*  
 Cerrád éssa puérta, *Shut is pity that such fopperies*  
*that door.* *should be printed.*
- Leámos un ráto, *Let us La empréнта háce mucho*  
*read a while.* bién, y mucho mal,  
 Que libros son éstos? *Printing does much good,*  
*What books are these? and much harm.*
- Tódos son de entretenimíento, *They are all of*  
*diversion.* Adónde hái buén gobiér-  
 No gústo de novélas, *I do no no debiéra hacer mal,*  
*not like novels.* *Where the government is*  
 Ahí hái Comedias, *There good it should do no harm.*  
*are plays.* Adónde se hálla ésse buen  
 Si son buenas se puéden gobierno? *Where is that*  
 leér, *If they are good good government to be*  
*they may be read.* found?
- Son de los mejóres poétas, *En todas partes hái su lé-*  
*They are writ by the gua de mal camino,*  
*best poets.* *There is something amiss*  
 Mejor es história, *History every where.*  
*is better.*
- Pués que os parece de viages? *What do you*  
*think of voyages?* No hái cósa perfecta en  
 Nos dan a conocer todo éste mundo, *Nothing is*  
 el mundo, sin salir de perfect in this world.
- nuéstra patria, *They Dexémonos de cuéntos, y*  
*make us acquainted with no juzguémos, Let us*  
 all the world, without leave off stories, and not  
 going out of our native judge.
- country. Merendémos, *Let's eat*  
 Aveces nos llénan la ca- our afternoon's luncheon.  
 béza de mentiras, *Some- 'Esso es de niños, That is*  
 times they fill our heads like children.
- with lies. Mózos sómos, comámos  
 Lo mismo hacen las histó- mientras podemos, *We*  
 rias, *Histories do the same.* are young, let's eat  
 whilst we can.
- Y Volvámos



- Volvámos à la ciudad, *Y sôbre tódo la señóra,*  
*Let us return to the city. And the lady above all.*
- Linda c  lle es   sta, *This Mui obligada les est  i, I*  
*is a fine street. am much obliged to you.*
- Las ti  ndas son herm  sas, *Ad  nde h  i m  rito, no*  
*The shops are beautiful. h  i obligaci  n, Where*  
*there is merit, there is no*  
*obligation.*
- Mir  d la p  mpa de aquel *Alabad mi haci  nda y no*  
*tend  ro, See how stately mi persona, Praise my*  
*that shop-keeper is. goods and not my person.*
- Bi  n sob  rbios son mu- *!E  sto fu  ra injusticia, That*  
*chos, Many are very would be unjust.*  
*proud.*
- En teniendo din  ro se en- *Compr  d lo que se vende,*  
*f  nchan, When they Buy what is to be sold.*  
*have got money they*  
*grow baughty.*
- Aquella tend  ra parece *Mas quisi  ra la se  nora que*  
*t  da la ti  nda, I would*  
*una conde  sa, That fe- rather have the mistress*  
*male shop-keeper, looks than all the shop.*  
*like a countess.*
- Compr  mos alg  na c  sa, *Mi marido no me vende,*  
*Let us buy something. My husband will not sell*  
*me.*
- Que g  stan vue  stras mer- *Ni el querr   deshacerse de*  
*c  des? What will you tal al  ja, ni h  i precio*  
*please to have? que la c  mpre, Neither*  
*will be part with such a*  
*jewel, nor will any mo-*  
*ney purchase it.*
- Una tabaqu  ra curi  sa, *Aqu   viene mi marido,*  
*A curious snuff-box. Here comes my husband.*
- Tix  ras de Fr  ncia, *Dich  so es el, He is a*  
*French scizars. happy man.*
- Hev  llas de las mej  res, *Hav  is mostr  do    estos*  
*Some of the best buckles. se  n  res lo que les agra-*  
*d  ? Have you shown*  
*these gentlemen what they*  
*like?*
- Aqu   n  da f  lta, *Here is*  
*no want of any thing.*
- Vue  stras mercedes v  an lo *que les agrada, Gentle-*  
*men, see what pleases you.*
- T  do nos parece bi  n, *We like all.*

- Tódo aquí nos conténta, *All here pleases us.*  
 ¡Eſſo es lo que deſéo, *That is what I wiſh.*  
 Múi venturóſo ſóis, *You are very fortunate.*  
 No me puédo quexár de mi fuérte, *I cannot complain of my lot.*  
 Diós os guárde, *God keep you.*  
 El míſmo váya con vueſtras mercédes, *God go with you.*  
 Acá volverémos por lo que ſe ofreciere, *We ſhall return hither for what we want.*  
 Serán ſervídos con tóda eſtimación, *You ſhall be ſerved with all reſpect.*  
 Havéis viſto mas bélla criatúra? *Did you ever ſee a more charming creature?*  
 Parece que os há enamórado, *You ſeem to be in love with her.*  
 Mi amor es caſto, *My love is chaste.*  
 Su preſéncia lo meréce, *Her preſence deſerves it.*  
 Aquí tenéis ótro eſtrémo, *Here you have the contrary extreme.*  
 Diós nos líbre, *God deliver us.*  
 De que os aſuſtáis? *What are you frightened at?*  
 De mirár un demónio, *deſpués de haver viſto un Angel, To look upon a devil after having ſeen an angel.*  
 Tan fea cómo es, preſúme de ſi, *As ugly as ſhe is, ſhe has a conceit of herſelf.*  
 Paſſémos, que no puédo tolerárſe, *Let us paſs by, for I cannot endure her.*  
 El Réy viéne, Diós le guárde, *The king is coming, God bleſs him.*  
 Parémonos aquí, *Let us ſtand here.*  
 Quién viéne en el cóche con ſu mageſtád? *Who is in the coach with his majeſty?*  
 La Reyna nueſtra ſeñóra ſoberána, *Our ſovereign lady the queen.*  
 Los ótros dos perſonáges, *The other two great perſons.*  
 El caballerízo mayór, *The maſter of the horſe.*  
 Y el gran teforéro, *And the high treaſurer.*  
 En el primér cóche quien hái? *Who is in the firſt coach?*  
 Los gentíles hómbrés, *The gentlemen uſhers.*  
 Las libréas ſon múi rícas, *The liveries are very rich.*

- Las guárdas son vistófas, *The guards are a very fine sight.*  
 Adónde va su magestád? *Whither is his majesty going?*  
 A la comédia, *To the play.*  
 Pues lo sabéis, decidme algo de la corte, *Since you know it, tell me something of the court.*  
 Las córtes tódas se parécen, *All courts resemble one another.*  
 Però el gobiérno de España cómo es? *But how is the government of Spain?*  
 El Réy es absoluto, *The king is absolute.*  
 Que son las Córtes? *What are the Cortes?*  
 Los procuradóres del Réino, *The representatives of the kingdom.*  
 Tiénen poder sóbre el Réy? *Have they any power above the king?*  
 El Réy de España no nóce superiór, *The king of Spain owns no superior.*  
 De que sírven las Córtes? *What is the use of the Cortes?*  
 De representár las necesidádes del Réino, *To represent the wants of the kingdom.*
- No señálan los tribútos? *Do not they set the Taxes?*  
 También esso les róca, *That also belongs to them.*  
 No lo rehúsan a véces? *Do not they refuse it sometimes.*  
 Los Españóles son múi leáles, *The Spaniards are very loyal.*  
 No respondéis à mi pregunta, *You do not answer my question.*  
 Paréceme que sí, *I think I do.*  
 Cómo así? *How so?*  
 Porque siendo tan leales, le dan à su Rey lo que pide, *Because being so loyal, they give the king what he asks.*  
 Y el Réy no pide mas de lo que há menestér, *And the king asks no more than he wants.*  
 Dichóso Réy, y dichósa génte, *an happy king, and an happy people.*  
 Contádme las grandézas de España, *Tell me what relates to the grandour of Spain.*  
 Háí en España doce Réinos, ò províncias grandes, *There are in Spain twelve kingdoms, or large provinces.*



Quáles son? *Which are they?*

Castílla, (*Castile*), Leon, Aragón, Navarra, (*Navarre*) Catalúña (*Catalonia*) Galícia, Valéncia, Murcia, Biscáya, (*Biscay*) Granáda, Andalucía, Estremadúra.

Estas contienen diez y seís mil, y setecientas villas, *These contain 16700 towns.*

Once Arzobispádos, 11 *archbishopricks.*

Quarénta y ócho Obispádos, 48 *bishopricks.*

Quince Universidádes, 15 *universities.*

Les réntas reáles móntan tréinta millónes de ducádos, *The king's revenue amounts to 30 millions of ducats.*

La rénta de los susodíchos arzobispados y obispádos, dos millónes de ducádos, *The revenues of the aforesaid archbishopricks and bishopricks are two millions of ducats.*

Las prebéndas, paróchias, y otros beneficios otro tanto, *The prebends, parishes, and other benefices as much more.*

Convéntos se cuéntan mas de nueve mil, *The mo-*

*nasteries are reckoned to be above 9000.*

Las persónas religiósas seténta mil, *The religious persons 70000.*

Las haziendas de los Duques que son Grandes de España se estiman en un millón nuevecientos y novénta mil ducádos, *The estates of the dukes that are Grandees 1990000 ducats.*

Las de los Marquéses Grandes trecientos y cinquenta mil, *Those of the marquesses Grandees at 350000.*

Las de los Condes Grandes trecientos y cinquenta mil, *Those of the earls, Grandees 350000.*

Las de los Dúques, Marquéses, y Cón-des, que no son Grandes, tres millónes ciénto y cinquenta mil, *Those of the dukes, marquesses, and earls who are not Grandees three millions 150000.*

Tódo ésto en España, *All this in Spain.*

Los domínios de las Indias son inménfos, *The dominions in the Indies are immense.*



Su thesóro enriquece à todo el mundo, *Its treasures enrich all the world.*

Recojámonos pára tratar deßas cóßas, que gústo múcho déllas, *Let us*

*go home to talk of these affairs, for I am much delighted with them.*

Vámos que se lléga la nóche, *Let us go, for night draws on.*



## Colóquio Priméro en úna Hostelería. *First discourse in an Inn.*

**A.** Díos séa en ésta cása. Olá, quien hái allá dentro?

**B.** En hóra buena vénga v. m.

**A.** Sóis vos el huespéd?

**B.** Sói el mózo, y criádo de cása, para servir à los huéspedes honrados como v. m.

**A.** Seré yó bién hospedádo aquí ésta nóche?

**B.** Si señor, v. m. será mui bien tratádo, y no le faltára cósa que apetésca.

**A.** Cómo se lláma el huésped?

**B.** Llámase *Guillermo el Buéno.*

**A.** Quiéra Díos que tal le hálle. Quál es la enseña de su cása?

**A.** GOD be in this house. Hoy, who is there within?

**B.** Sir, you are very welcome.

**A.** Are you the landlord?

**B.** I am the man, and servant of the house, to serve such worthy guests as you, Sir.

**A.** Shall I be well entertained here to night?

**B.** Yes, Sir, you will be very well treated, and shall want for nothing you can desire.

**A.** What is my landlord's name?

**B.** His name is William Good.

**A.** God grant I may find him such. What sign has he to his house?

**B.** Mejor

**B.** Mejor no le hallará v. m. en ninguna parte. La enseña es la justicia.

**B.** *You will not find a better any where. The sign is Justice.*

**A.** Buen huésped en casa, y la justicia à la puerta, no hai mas que desear, sinó es que seáis vos conforme a lo demás.

**A.** *A good landlord in the house, and justice at the door, there is nothing else to be desir'd, but that you be suitable to the rest.*

**B.** V. m. diga de mi lo que la experiéncia le enseñare; que no es de hombres honrados alabarse à si próprios.

**B.** *Sir, You may speak of me as you shall find by experience; for it is not the part of honest men to commend themselves.*

**A.** Ea pues, llevád mi caballo a lo caballeriza, dádle harta paja, y no le quitéis luego la silla, que viene sudado.

**A.** *Well then, lead my horse to the stable, litter him well, and take not off his saddle presently, because he is hot.*

**B.** Manda v. m. que le lleve al río a beber, o que le dé agua en la caballeriza?

**B.** *Do you please I shall lead him to the river to drink, or that I give him water in the stable.*

**A.** Dexádle primero refrescar, y después dádle el agua, no le de torozón el beber estando tan caliente.

**A.** *Let him cool first, and then give him his water, lest he should have the gripes by drinking when he is hot.*

**B.** V. m. es servido que le quite las bótas, y le trahiga unos pantúflos?

**B.** *Does it please you, Sir, that I draw off your boots, and bring you a pair of slippers.*

**A.** Bien dices, trahédlos; porque he perdido mis zapatos en el camino. Trahédme tambien una escobilla para limpiar el vestido, y agua

**A.** *You are in the right; bring them, for I have lost my shoes by the way. Bring me also a brush to clean my cloaths, and water to cool my hands,*

pára refrescárme las má-  
nos y la bóca, y quitár  
tódo éste pólvó.

*and mouth, and get rid  
of all this dust.*

*B.* Aquí tiéne v. m. tódo  
lo que píde; descánse,  
y mire si quiere cenár  
sólo, o con lós ótros  
huéspedes.

*B.* Here is all you ask for,  
Sir, rest your self, and  
consider whether you  
will sup alone, or with  
the other guests.

*A.* Mas vale cenár adón-  
de hai conversación  
que sólo, y en cenándo  
me acostaré, que véngo  
cansádo, y quíero des-  
cansár.

*A.* It is better to sup with  
company, than alone,  
and when I have supped,  
I will go to bed, for I  
am weary, and will rest  
me.

*B.* Muí bien hará v. m.  
peró con ayuda de un  
traguito de víno, se  
duérme mejór.

*B.* You will do very well,  
Sir, but with the help of  
a little wine, a man sleeps  
better.

*A.* No es málo él consé-  
jo, yó me acomódo  
con él; Vámos pués, si  
es hóra.

*A.* Your advice is not amiss,  
it fits me; let us go then,  
if it is time.

*B.* Tódo está aparejádo,  
y sólo espéran a v. m.

*B.* All is ready, and they  
only wait for you, Sir.

*A.* Pués yó vói, que no  
es razón hacér desco-  
modidád à los demás;  
y pára decir la verdád,  
me hállo bien dispuéstó  
pára comér; que la  
hámbré empiéza à pi-  
cár. Múcho me alégro,  
Señóres, de hallár tan  
buéna compañía, v'.m'.  
se sirvan de sentárse.

*A.* I go then, for it is not  
reasonable to incommode  
the rest; and to say the  
truth, I find my self well  
disposed to eat, for hun-  
ger begins to pinch. Gen-  
tlemen, I am verry glad  
to find such good compa-  
ny, be pleased to sit  
down.

*C.* En tomádo v. m. su  
asiento, nos irémos tó-  
dos acomodádo.

*C.* Sir, when you are seat-  
ed, we will all place our  
selves.

*A.* Múcho

- A. Mucho me honran v<sup>o</sup>. m<sup>o</sup>. yó aquí estói mui bién; no gastémos el tiémpo en cumplimientos, que la cena fría no es buena.*
- D. Pues éste Caballéro lo manda, obedescámos. Aquí no son menester trinchantes, mejor es que cada uno éche mano à lo que le agradare, y comámos ahora; que después havrá tiempo para discurrir lo necesario.*
- A. 'Esto es lo que à mi me conviene, por haver hécho jornada larga, y comido poco.*
- E. Mózo, dame de beber, para aguzár el apetito.*
- B. V. m. me diga lo que gusta de beber.*
- E. Dame un buen trago de vino de Fráncia, que es el mejor à mi gusto.*
- A. A mi, un buen vaso de cervéza, que tengo sed, y es buena para matarla.*
- D. Si tenéis buena cidra, por principio de cena me agrada mas que otra bebida.*
- C. Pues para mi, el vino del Rhin es el mayor regalo, si es verdadéro.*
- A. You honour me much, Gentlemen, I am very well here; let us not waste time in compliments, for the supper cold, is not good.*
- D. Since this gentleman commands it, let us obey. Here is no need of carvers, it is better for every one to lay hold of what he likes, and let us eat now, for we shall have time to talk as much as is requisite afterwards.*
- A. That suits me very well, because I have made a long journey, and eaten little.*
- E. Waiter, give me drink to sharpen my appetite.*
- B. Sir, you will tell me what you please to drink.*
- E. Give me a good glass of French wine, which is the best in my opinion.*
- A. Give me a good cup of beer, for I am thirsty, and that is good to quench it.*
- D. If you have good cyder, I like it better than any other liquor to begin with at supper,*
- C. For me, Rhenish wine is most delicious, if it be right.*



- E.** Dícen, que el vino de Canárias és pára mugéres, però à mi gústo, no hai ninguno que se le iguale. **E.** *They say Canary is for women, but for my palate none is to compare to it.*
- A.** El vino en general es mejór que cuántas cosas han inventádo los hombres pára paladeárse, o ántes pára destruírse. **A.** *Wine in general is better than all other things, men have invented to please their palates, or rather to destroy themselves.*
- C.** Los que excéden dela templánza, para destruírse lo gastan; però con moderación todos los liquores se pueden tomar. **C.** *Those who exceed temperance, waste it to destroy themselves; but with moderation, all liquors may be used.*
- D.** Si la gente se gobernára como debe, todas las cosas crió Diós para fervicio del género humano, y vemos el exceso que hai en todas. **D.** *If people would govern themselves as they ought, God created all things for the service of humane race, yet we see the excess there is in all.*
- E.** Han dádo en abrafársé las entrañas con aguaardiente de mil géneros, y las mugéres en hartárse de téa hásta que no les cabe. **E.** *They are fallen into a way of burning out their bowels with a thousand sorts of strong waters, and the women of filling themselves with tea, till they cannot hold it.*
- F.** En ésta cása no falta náda, que se pueda apetecér pára comér, o beber regaladaménte. **F.** *There is nothing wanting in this house, that can be desired to eat and drink daintily.*
- A.** Bien se écha de ver por lo que aquí tenemos presente, y será bien no cometámos las **A.** *That is visible in what we have here before us, and it will be convenient that we do not commit*  
cúlpas

- cúlpas que condenámos en ótros. *the faults we blame in others.*
- C. Que hóra es, pára que nos acostémos tan préstó, teniéndó ocasion de divertírnos. ? *C. What a clock is it, that we should go to bed so hastily, when we can divert ourselves ?*
- B. Han dádo las dóce. *B. It has struck twelve.*
- C. El tiémpo no se siénte en buena conversación. *C. Time slips away in good Company.*
- D. Buéno será retirárnos, que también la gènte de cása ha de descansar. *D. It will be well for us to withdraw, for the people of the house must rest too.*
- E. Muí buenas nóches les dé Diós à vuestras mercedes. *E. God give you a very good night, Gentlemen.*
- A. Veníd vos conmigo, mózo ? *A. Do you come along with me, waiter ?*
- B. Aquí estói pára servir à su mercéd. *B. I am here at your service, Sir.*
- A. Ayudádme a desnudár. *A. Help to undress me.*
- B. Aquí está la servilléta pára el bonéte. *B. Here is the napkin for a cap.*
- A. Está bien enjúta, y las fâvanas lo están ? mirád no me matéis con rópa húmeda. *A. Is it very dry, and are the sheets so ? Take heed you do not kill me with damp linnen.*
- B. Mi áma es mui cuidadósa en ésse particular, es mugér de conciéncia, y no quíere que padéscan los huéspedes, por su descuído. *B. My mistress is very careful in that particular, she is a conscientious woman, and will not have her guests suffer through her neglect.*
- A. Pócas hái tan cuidadósas de sus huéspedes, o de sus álmás ; las mas cómo cóbren el dinéro, *A. Few take such care of their guests, or of their own souls, most of them, so they get the*  
no

no se acuerdan de otra  
côsa.

*money, think of nothing  
else.*

*B. V. M. gusta que le  
sirva en otra côsa?*

*B. Does it please you, Sir,  
I should serve you any  
farther?*

*A. Por ahora no me fál-  
ta mas que dormir, y  
el sueño se va acercán-  
do.*

*A. At present I only want  
to sleep, and I find it  
coming upon me.*

*B. Dios se le dé a v. m.  
descansádo.*

*B. God grant you very  
good rest, Sir.*



## Colóquios Españóles è Ingléses. *Spanish and English Colloquies.*

Coloquio segundo,

COLLOQUY II.

*!Entre dos Caminantes, lla-  
mádos Don Juan, y Don  
Ricárdo; interviniendo à  
véces sus dos Criádos, y  
un Huesped.*

*Between two Travellers,  
called Mr John, and  
Mr Richard; their two  
Servants, and an Host,  
sometimes putting in a  
word.*

*D. J. S* Alído hémos al  
fin de Sevilla.

*Mr J. W* E are at  
length got  
out of Sevil.

*D. R. Háрто me pésa  
à mi de la salida, però es  
fuerza hacer de la necesi-  
dad virtúd; que quién  
mas no puede, morir se  
déxa.*

*Mr R. This parting  
troubles me sufficiently, but  
it is requisite to make virtue  
of necessity; for when a  
man can do no more, he  
must submit to dye.*

*D. J. Que havéis dex-  
ado atrás que tanto os a-  
flige su ausencia?*

*Mr J. What have you  
left behind, that you are so  
much grieved at its absence?*

*D. R.*

D. R. No he dexádo ménos, que el corazón, y el álma ; que há días, que están en poder de ciérta dáma.

*Mr R. I have left no less than my heart, and soul, which have been for some time past at the disposal of a certain lady.*

J. Dexádla, pués élla se quéda quiéta en su cása, y rogará a Diós por nosótro, que nos vámos cansando por éste camíno.

*J. Do not mind her, since she is at ease in her house, and will pray to God for us, who are tiring ourselves upon our journey.*

R. Podré yó decíros lo que díxo un amígo, à quién se le avía muérto un niño, que consolándole algúnos con decír, tendría quien rogasse por el en el ciélo, respondió ; no se si tendrá tanta habilidád.

*R. I may say to you, as a friend did, whose young child was newly dead, when some comforted him, saying, he would have one to pray for him in heaven, and he answered ; I know not whether he is capable of it.*

J. Mejor podréis decír lo que díxo el otro llevando à su mugér à enterrár ; que preguntándole cómo no iba con ella en el entierro, respondió, Váyase esta vez assi, que à ótra yó sé lo que tengo de hacer.

*J. You had better say as another did, who when his wife was buried, being asked why he did not go with the burial, answered, let her go so for this time, I know what I have to do in the next.*

R. Dexémos grácias, que no puédo tan présto olvidár à quién túve tanta voluntád.

*R. Let us leave jesting, for I cannot so soon forget a person I so entirely loved.*

J. No sé, si me aventure à decír, que en ésta dáma tuvísteis mal gústo.

*J. I know not whether I may venture to say, that you had no good fancy in the lady.*

R. Porque ?

*R. Why ?*

J. Porque es mui gorda.

*J. Because she is very fat.*

R. Contra



R. *Cóntra gústo, no hái dispúta. Quánto y mas, que la mugér górda es frésca en el verano, y en el invierno tiéne con que abrigarse un hómbré, y no huéssos que le hágan mal.* R. *There is no arguing against tastes. Besides, a fat woman is cool in summer, and keeps a man warm in winter, and is not all bones to bruise him.*

J. *No nos metámos en semejante dispúta; dexémos à cáda loco con su téma, y volvámos à hablar de Sevilla, que désde ésta cuésta se divisa algúna párté de su grandéza, que no es tan póca que no se puéda decír múcho en su alabánza.* J. *Let us not enter upon such a controversy; let us leave every mad-man to his own humour, and let us again talk of Sevil, for from this hill, there is a view of some part of its grandeur, which is not so inconsiderable, but that much may be said in praise of it.*

R. *La tórre es la que se paréce.* R. *It is the steeple that appears.*

J. *Notáble es su altúra, y mas que puéden subir hásta lo áltó délla dos persónas júntas à cabállo.* J. *The height of it is very remarkable, and it is so much more that two persons together may ride up a horse-back to the top of it.*

R. *Y la Girálda, \* que le fáta si con cáda viénto se móda.* R. *And what can the \* Giralda want, if she turns with every wind.*

J. *!Esto yo lo jurára.* J. *I would freely swear it.*

R. *Diréis, que porqué tiéne nómbre de hémbrá.* R. *You mean, because she bears a woman's name.*

\* Note, That this Girálda is the name of a vast Figure of a Woman, that stands on the top of the aforesaid great Steeple of Sevil, and serves for a Weather-cock, turning with the Wind, and is called Girálda for Giradla: and this from Girár, to turn about with the Wind.

J. Y ésto no bálta? Pero volvámos à nuéstro téma.

R. ¡Esta tórre con las dos hermánas a los ládos, son armas de su santa i-glésia.

J. Quién son las dos hermánas?

R. Santa Jústá, y Santa Rufina, Patrónas désta gran ciudad.

J. Siénto en el álma el no habér visto en élla el monuménto que hácen el juéves santo.

R. Es cóla peregrína ésto, y las limósñas que se dan éssa semana.

J. Por ciérto, que la Iglésia es sumtuósa.

R. Havéis notádo las muchas Capillas que tiéne, puértas, y Altáres?

J. No.

R. Pués pássan de setenta los Altáres que hái ella; tiéne también nuéve puértas, y ochénta vidriéras. La grandéza de aquellas grádas es cóla peregrína; y sin ésto, el Arzobispo, Dignidades, Canonigos, Racionerós, Veintenéros, Capellánes, Músicos, Sacristánes, Mózos de chóro, Pertiguéros, y ótros muchos;

J. *And is not that sufficient? But let us return to our subject.*

R. *This tower, with the two sisters on the sides of it, are the arms of its holy church.*

J. *Who are the two sisters?*

R. *St Justa, and St Rufina, the patronesses of this great city.*

J. *It grieves me to the heart that I have not seen in it the sepulchre they make on Maundy Thursday.*

R. *That is very extraordinary, as are the alms which are given that week.*

J. *The church is certainly very sumptuous.*

R. *Have you observed how many Chapels, Doors, and Altars it has?*

J. No.

R. *Then, there are above seventy Altars in it; it has also nine doors, and eighty windows. The grandeur of the steps is extraordinary, without mentioning the Archbishop, Dignitaries, Canons, Demy-Canons, Vicars Chorals, Chaplains, Musicians, Sacristans, Singing-boys, Vergers, and many more; but what is above all the revenue only*  
sobre

fóbre todo, pássa la rénta *for repairs, is above fifty*  
de sóla su fábrica de cin- *thousand Ducats.*  
quénta mil Ducados.

J. La custódia, dicen,  
que es cósa admirable  
vélla.

J. *The tabernacle, they*  
*say, is a wonderful thing to*  
*be seen.*

R. Es tan grande que  
la llévan en un cárro.

R. *It is so big that it is*  
*carried in a cart.*

J. Pués que tendrá de  
péso?

J. *What may it weigh*  
*then.*

R. Mas de mil y tre-  
cientos marcos de pláta,  
que hacen véinte y séis  
arróbas; dé altúra tres  
váras y média; y ésto,  
sin la cruz que lléva por  
remáte, que es de úna  
quárta; y el áncho de co-  
lúna tiéne cerca de dos  
váras.

R. *Above a thousand*  
*three hundred marks of*  
*plate, which amount to six*  
*hundred weight and a half;*  
*the height three yards and*  
*a half, without including*  
*the cross on the top, which*  
*is a quarter of a yard long;*  
*and the breadth of it be-*  
*tween the columns, is near*  
*two yards.*

J. Sospécho que es ú-  
na de las ciudades mas  
antiguas Sevilla, de quán-  
tas hái en Espána.

J. *I fancy Sevil is one of*  
*the antientest cities in Spain.*

R. Mil setecientos y  
véinte y siéte años, ántes  
que Chrísto seencarnásse,  
tuvo principio su antigua  
fundación. Però dexán-  
do ésto, es sin número la  
riqueza que en si enciér-  
ra, y la remóta gente que  
en élla se hálla.

R. *The ancient founda-*  
*tion of it was laid a thou-*  
*sand seven hundred and*  
*twenty-seven years before*  
*the incarnation of Christ.*  
*Besides, the wealth it con-*  
*tains is immense, as is the*  
*number of remote nations*  
*that resort to it.*

J. Muchas cósas hái  
que assómbran en ésta  
ciudad, cómo la Alcai-  
zería, el Real Alcázar,  
la Aduana, cása de la Mo-

J. *There are many things*  
*to be admired in this city, as*  
*the exchange of shops, the*  
*royal palace, the custom-*  
*house, the mint, the mer-*  
*ceda,*



néda, Lónja de los mer-  
caderes, la Cárcel, la Al-  
hóndiga, su jurisdicción con  
hórca y cuchillo, &c.

R. Sin esto, provée Se-  
villa de azéite à tódo el  
Réino, y las *Indias*.

J. Yo he oído decír,  
que muchos días se regí-  
stran en la aduána mas de  
diéz mil arrobas.

R. Hablár de sus basti-  
mentos de pan, vino, cár-  
ne, frútas, cáza, y pescá-  
do, sería nunca acabár.

J. Las dos colúnas que  
tiéne, en la úna puésta la  
figúra de *Hercules*, primér  
fundadór desta gran ciu-  
dad; y en la ótra *Julio*  
*Cesar*, que la ilustró con  
los múros, y cercas que la  
rodéan, y quince puértas  
en éellos que la engrandé-  
zen; son, por cierto, me-  
morábles.

R. Si mirámos en éllo;  
que mayor grandéza que  
éstos Cáños de *Carmóna*,  
que fabricáron los *Móros*.

J. Pués havéis nom-  
brádo a *Carmóna*, decid  
algo délla, porque yo no  
la hé visto mas que de  
páso, y sé que dista séis  
léguas de *Sevilla*.

*chants exchange, the goa!,  
the granaries, its jurisdic-  
tion with power of life and  
death, &c.*

R. *Besides, Sevil fur-  
nishes the whole kingdom, and  
the West-Indies with oil.*

J. *I have heard it said,  
that several days, above ten  
thousand arrobas (that is  
125 tun) are entered in the  
custom house.*

R. *It would be endless to  
talk of its provisions, of  
bread, wine, flesh, fruits,  
fowl, and fish.*

J. *The two pillars in it,  
with the figure of Hercu-  
les, the first founder of this  
great city on one of them;  
and on the other, that of  
Julius Cæsar, who adorn-  
ed it with the walls, and  
works that encompass it,  
and fifteen gates in it that  
contribute to its grandour,  
are very remarkable.*

R. *If we rightly consi-  
der it; what more gran-  
dour than this Aqueduct of  
Carmona, which was built  
by the Moors.*

J. *Since you have nam-  
ed Carmona, give some  
account of it, for I have  
seen no more than in passing  
through, and know it is six  
leagues from Sevil.*



R. La ciudad de *Carmona* está puesta en sitio eminente, con fuertes muros, 118 torres, y vistoso alcázar; regando sus dilatadas végas *Córbones* y *Guadána*. Produce su término mucho pan, vino, azéite, áves, frutas, hortalizas, ganádos, y todo lo que es necesario para la vida humana. Tiene la ciudad tres mil vezínos, divididos en siete Parróchias, con cinco conventos de Frailes, otros tantos de Mónjas, y buenos Hospitales.

J. No havéis oído hablar de una famosa hechizera que dicen hubo un tiempo en *Sevilla*, y después se pasó à *Carmona*?

R. No sólo he oído hablar délla, pero la conocí, y ví todos sus instrumentos, que no éran sino unas baratijas, por lo qual no créo en hechizos.

J. Yo à la verdad créo que los hai; pero que los háya, o no los háya, decídmelo que sabéis de aquella vieja embustera.

R. 'Ella se aprovechaba de mil cosas, como son habas, verbena, piedra del águila, pié de texón, foga de ahorcado, grános

R. *The city of Carmona is seated on an eminence, and has strong walls, with 118 towers on them, a beautiful palace, and its spacious meadows are watered by the rivers Carbones and Guadana. Its territory produces much corn, wine, oil, fowl, fruit, herbs, cattle, and all that is necessary for human life. The city contains three thousand families, divided into seven parishes, with five monasteries of men, and as many of nuns, and good Hospitals.*

J. Have not you heard talk of a famous witch said to have lived sometime in *Sevil*, and to have removed thence to *Carmona*?

R. I have not only heard talk of her, but I knew her, and saw all her tools, which were mere trumpery, and therefore I believe nothing of witchcraft.

J. For my part I verily believe there is; but whether there is, or is not, tell me what you know of that cheating old woman.

R. She made use of a thousand things, as beans, verbein, eagle's stone, a badger's foot, a halter one had been banged in, the seed of

de helécho, espína de erí- *the fern, the prickle of an*  
zo, flor de yédra, huéssos *bedge-bag, the flower of ivy,*  
de corazón de ciérvo, ó- *the bones of a stag's heart,*  
jos de lóba, unguéntos de *the eyes of a she-wolf, oint-*  
gáto négro, pedazos de *ment of a black cat, pieces*  
agújas clavádas en cora- *of needles stuck in hearts of*  
zones de cabrítos, fángre *kids, blood and beard of a*  
y bárbas de cabrón bermé- *reddish be-goat, brains of*  
jo, léssos de asno, y úna *an ass, and a little vial of*  
redomílla de azéite fer- *oil of serpents, besides other*  
pentíno, sin ótras inven- *inventions which I cannot*  
ciones de que no me acu- *call to mind.*  
érdo.

J. Y en que paráron  
tódos éstos hechízos?

R. En que la encoro-  
záron, y à élla, y à ótros  
diéz, les diéron treciéntos  
azótes, tras lo qual me  
embrió à avisár que se iba  
à *Antequéra*, que si que-  
ría la fuéssé à ver, y fino  
que me llevaría en bo-  
lándas.

J. Fuéla à ver, o súpo  
que fin túvo?

R. No la ví, que no  
me importába el buscár-la,  
ni pudo élla con todo su  
saber, hacerme bolár;  
peró súpe que fué à *An-*  
*tequéra*, dónde la cogié-  
ron haciéndo hilár un ce-  
dazo, y echándo únas há-  
bas, y le dieron ótros do-  
cientos azotes; partió de  
allí à *Málaga*, adónde dió  
fin à su miserable vida.

J. *And what came of all*  
*the spells?*

R. *That she was carted,*  
*and she, and ten more, had*  
*three hundred lashes a-piece,*  
*after which, she sent me*  
*word she was going to An-*  
*tequera, if I pleased I might*  
*go see her, or if not she*  
*would carry me through the*  
*air.*

J. *Did you go see her, or*  
*did you hear what end she*  
*had.*

R. *I saw her not, for it*  
*did not concern me to look*  
*for her, nor could she with*  
*all her art make me fly;*  
*but I heard she went to An-*  
*tequera, where she was*  
*taken making a sievespin,*  
*and casting beans, and they*  
*gave her two hundred lashes*  
*more; she set out from thence*  
*to Malaga, where she end-*  
*ed her wretched life.*

*Criado* 1. Señóres, no se olviden v<sup>s</sup>. m<sup>s</sup>. con la conversación, que se va llegando la nóche, y si nos quedámos à la seña de la estrella, la cáma será dura, y la céna ligera.

*Serv.* 1. Gentlemen, let not your discourse make you forget that the night draws on, and if we should take up at the sign of the star (that is under the canopy of heaven) our bed will be hard, and our supper light.

7. La hambre debe de havér llegado, que la nóche no está tan cercana, pero el aviso no es para despreciar.

*J.* It is likely you are hungry, for night is not so near at hand, but the advice is not amiss.

*Criado* 2. En verdad, señóres míos, que mi camarada tiene razón, que lo mejor es llegar con día à la posada, cenar despacio, y acostarnos temprano, pues éstos caballos nos traherán háрто molidos, y los estómagos bién gastados.

*Serv.* 2. In truth, my masters, my comrade is in the right, for it is best to get into the inn by daylight, to sup at leisure, and go to bed betimes, for these horses will tire us sufficiently, and get us good stomachs, or digest what we have eaten.

*R.* Pues tenéis parte en élla, no sabriáis aprovecharos de la conversación, y no poner todo vuestro cuidado en comer y dormir, que son las cosas en común éntre los brútos y los hombres, siendo la razón la que nos diferencia déellos.

*R.* Since you partake in it, could not you improve upon the discourse, and not set all your thoughts upon eating and sleeping, which are things in common between beasts and men, whereas it is reason that distinguishes us from them.

*Criado* 1. Señor mas vale una lónja de tozino para quién tiene hambre, y una cáma mullida para quién viene cansado, que toda la razón del mundo;

*Serv.* 1. Sir, a rasher of bacon is better for a man that is hungry, and a soft bed for him that is tired, than all the reason in the world; and reason itself

y la



y la misma razón nos en- teaches us to seek for that  
fena que busquemos lo which necessity requires, and  
que requiere la necesidad, to maintain our bodies.  
y el sustentár nuestros cu-  
érpos.

J. Ea, caminémos pués, J. Well, let us put on,  
aunque no sea por mas que tho' it be only to please our  
complacér à éstos mózos men, who seem to be hungry ;  
que parece que van con and what is still worse, I  
hambre ; y lo peór, que am afraid we have lost our  
témo havémos errádo el way, and here is no body to  
camíno, y aquí no hai à enquire of.  
quién preguntár.

R. En cuánto al cami- R. As for the way, I  
no, créo que vámos bién se- believe we are safe enough ;  
gúros ; pero con todo, however, it will not be amiss  
buéno será preguntar, pu- to ask, for, if I mistake not,  
és, si no me engáño, allí I see a shepherd yonder.  
veo un pastór.

J. Lleguémonos allá à J. Let us go thither to  
preguntár. ask.

R. Amigo, decídnos, R. Tell us friend, is this  
es éste el camíno à Car- the way to Carmóna ?  
móna ?

Pastór. Bien van v'.m'. Shep. You are right,  
el camíno es derécho, no Gentlemen, the way is  
le puéden errár. straight, you cannot miss it.

J. Quanto camíno nos J. How far have we yet  
quéda aun hásta la ciu- to the city ?  
dad ?

Pastór. Dos léguas y Shep. Two leagues and  
média, todo lláno, sin su- an half, without any ascent  
bída ni baxáda, tierra rafa, or descent, plain ground,  
y limpia. and fair.

R. Dios quéde con vos, R. God be with you,  
amigo. friend.

Pastór. Y váya con v'. Shep. And go along with  
m's. you, Gentlemen.



J. Bien podemos caminar de espácio, pues tenemos bastante día, y conviene aliviár los cabállos, que han de caminar mañana.

*Criado* 1. Porcierto, señor, que es mucha la caridad pára con los cabállos, sin acordarse de que tambien nosotros no nos hemos de quedár en la cama.

*Criado* 2. Y si nos cogen los salteadores, que al anohecér salen de sus escondrijos, quedaremos peor librados, y podrá ser que sin cama, ni camisa.

R. Pues quién te díxo a ti, que aquí havía salteadores? éstos quando los hai es allá en *Sierra Morena*; que en tierra descubierta cómo ésta no se atreven à mostrar la cara.

J. Quanto y mas que siendo nosotros quatro, y todos con buenas armas de fuego, no han de ser pocos los que nos han de poder robár; porque además del dinero, fuera mucha pérdida de reputación dexarnos desvalijár, viniendo tan prevenidos.

J. *We may very well ride leisurely, since we have day enough, and it is good to ease the horses, who are to travel to morrow.*

Serv. 1. *In truth, Sir, your charity is very great towards the horses, without considering that we are not like to lie a-bed.*

Serv. 2. *And if we should fall into the hands of the highwaymen, who in the evening come out of their lurking holes, we shall be in a worse plight, and perhaps have neither bed nor shirt.*

R. *Why, who told you, that here were any highwaymen? when there are any it is yonder on the mountain Sierra Morena; for they dare not show their faces in such an open country as this is.*

J. *Besides that, we being four of us, and all carrying fire-arms, it must be no small number that can rob us; for besides that of our money, it would be a great loss of reputation to suffer ourselves to be stripped when we are so well provided.*

*Criado* 1. Yo le dói mi palabra a v. m. que ántes me máten que me quíten lo que llévo, que no me inclíno à passár la nóche en un camíno muriéndo de hámbré; péro, con tódo, mas vále guardár lo que tenémos en paz, que no aventurár las vídas en defénfa déllo, sin necessidád.

*Serv.* 1. I give you my word, Sir, they shall sooner kill me than take what I have from me, for I have no mind to lie all night, starving with hunger, upon the high-way; and yet it is better to save what we have in peace, than to hazard our lives in defence of it, without any need.

*R.* Bién has dicho, y yó créo que Diós nos ha librádo de semejántes aventuras, pués hémos llegádo à las puértas de la ciudad.

*R.* You say well, and I believe God has delivered us from any such adventures, for we are now at the city gates.

*J.* Apeémonos en éste albergue, que es úno de los mejóres.

*J.* Let us alight at this inn, which is one of the best.

*R.* Diós séa en ésta casa.

*R.* God be in this house.

*Huesped.* V<sup>s</sup>. m<sup>s</sup>. séan mui bién venidos mis señóres.

*Host.* You are very welcome, my masters.

*J.* Tendrémos aquí tódo lo necessario, Huesped? mire, que sómos persónas que nos tratámos bién.

*J.* Shall we be furnished with all that is necessary, landlord? take notice, that we are men who make much of our selves.

*Huesped.* Quanto quisiéren v<sup>s</sup>. m<sup>s</sup>. hallarán, à pedir de bóca, cámas aseádas y sábanas límpias.

*Host.* You will find every thing you would have here, Gentlemen, ask and have neat beds, and clean sheets.

*Criado* 1. Si, però pára cenár, que la cáma sin céna no háce buén sueño.

*Serv.* 1. Ay, but the supper, for a bed without supper, will not make one sleep sound.

R. Mirád vos por los cabállos, que téngan mucha y buena pája, buen heno, y buena cevada, o avena, y dexád el cuidado de la cena, que en buenas manos queda.

J. Ahora, hoesped, que hai que comer?

*Hoesped.* Hai liebre, conejos, perdices, pollos, pollas, capones, gansos, anades, pavos, carnero, vaca, puercos, cabrito; escojan mis Senores.

R. Con un par de perdices, & una buena polla, havrá para nosotros; pero para los mozos será menester cosa de mas peso.

*Hoesped.* Dexénlo vrs. mrs. a mi cuenta que yo procuraré agradar a ambos, y criados.

J. Sea así, haya bastante para todos; y dadnos ahora a probar de vuestro vino, mientras se guisa la cena.

*Hoesped.* En quanto al vino, no le hai mejor en toda España; que aunque no soi borracho, ni bebedor, lo que yo gasto quieró que sea bueno, y tal le doi a mis hoespedes honrados.

R. No quisiéra decir disparates, pero los bué-

R. Do yo look to the horses, that they have plenty, and good straw, good hay, and good barley, or oats, and take no care of the supper, for that is in good hands.

J. Now, landlord, what is there to eat?

Host. There is hare, rabbits, partridges, chickens, pullets, capons, geese, ducks, turkeys, mutton, beef, pork, kid; do you choose, Gentlemen.

R. A couple of partridges, and a good pullet, will be enough for us; but our men must have something more substantial.

Host. Leave it to me, Gentlemen, and I will endeavour to please both masters and servants.

J. Let it be so, provide enough for all; and now let us taste your wine, whilst the supper is dressing.

Host. As for wine, there is no better in Spain; for tho' I am no drunkard, nor yet a drinker, what I drink must be very good, and such I give to my worthy guests.

R. I would not talk foolishly, but great drinkers

nos



nos bebedóres tiénen por *have a saying, that good*  
 refrán, que el buen vino *wine carries men to heaven.*  
 lléva los hombres al ciélo.

J. No entiéndo cómo  
 esso puéda fer.

J. *I do not understand*  
*how that can be.*

R. Dícen ellos, que el  
 buen vino cría buena sán-  
 gre, la buena sángxre en-  
 géndra buena condición,  
 la buena condición páre  
 buenas óbras, las buenas  
 óbras llévan los hombres  
 al ciélo.

R. *They say good wine*  
*breeds good blood, good blood*  
*begets good conditions, good*  
*conditions bring forth good*  
*works, good works carry*  
*men to heaven.*

J. Dexémos éstos dí-  
 chos profanos, y vámonos  
 à la iglésia mas cercána, à  
 dar grácias à Diós que nos  
 ha trahído aquí con bién,  
 y rogár nos guárde en a-  
 delante.

J. *Let us lay aside these*  
*profane sayings, and go to*  
*the next church, to return*  
*thanks to God for having*  
*brought us hither in safety,*  
*and pray he will protect*  
*us for the future.*

Pláticas éntre céna.

*Discourse at supper.*

R. No hái mayor re-  
 gálo que úna perdíz.

R. *There is no greater*  
*dainty than a partridge.*

J. Pára mi no le hái  
 mayor, que una buena  
 pólla.

J. *There is no greater for*  
*me, than a good pullet.*

R. Contra gústo no hái  
 dispúta. Por esto se gásta  
 tódo.

R. *There is no disputing*  
*against tastes. That is the*  
*reason that all things go off.*

J. La experiéncia nos  
 muéstra, que lo mas ef-  
 cáso es siémpre lo mas e-  
 stimádo ; que lo que án-  
 da sobrádo, en póco es  
 tenído.

J. *Experience shows,*  
*that whatsoever is most*  
*scarce, is ever most valued ;*  
*for that which is over plen-*  
*tiful, is made little account*  
*of.*

R. ¡Essa es verdád múi  
 conocída, y arguír contra

R. *That is a truth well*  
*known, and to argue against*  
*ella*



ella fuéa negárse à lo que *it, would be opposing that*  
 estámos viéndo con los o- *which we daily see with our*  
 jos ; però hai pérsonas tan *eyes; but there are some*  
 amígas de porfiár, que *men so fond of contending,*  
 aún lo que está paténte à *that they will not believe*  
 los ójos no quiéren conce- *what is evident to their eyes.*  
 dér.

J. Por ésto hái tantas *J. That is the reason,*  
 dispútas en el mundo, por *why there are so many dis-*  
 el mal naturál de táles per- *putes in the world, through*  
 fónas, que no quiéren dex- *the ill disposition of such per-*  
 árse llevár de la razón, si- *sons, who will not suffer*  
 nó de su vanidád, la qual *themselves to be led by rea-*  
 los háce nécios por no pa- *son, but by their vanity,*  
 recérlo. *which makes them fools for*  
*fear of being thought so.*

R. Esta vanidád es la *R. That vanity has the*  
 que mas pártte tiéne en tó- *greatest share in most things*  
 do lo que hacémos, y de- *we do, and say; for there*  
 címos ; porqué pócas ó- *are few words or actions free*  
 bras, o palábras hái que *from some touch of that*  
 no téngan su púnta deste *vice.*  
 vício.

*Huesped.* Con su buéna *Host. With your good*  
 licéncia de v<sup>s</sup>. m<sup>s</sup>. véngo *leave, Gentlemen, I come*  
 à sabér si está la céna à *to know whether you like*  
 gústo ; si fálta algúna có- *your supper; or whether*  
 sa en que les podámos ser- *any thing be wanting that*  
 vír en esta cása, y si con- *this house affords, and whe-*  
 ténta el víno. *ther the wine is to your li-*  
*king.*

J. Si nos quexáramos, *J. If we should complain,*  
 la culpa fuéa nuéstra ; *it would be our own fault;*  
 que en verdád las áves no *for in truth the fowls cannot*  
 puéden ser mejóres, ni *be better, nor better dressed,*  
 mejór guisadas, y el víno *and the wine is such, that*  
 es tal, que si tuviéramos *if we were wont so to do,*  
 tal costúmbre nos hiciéra *it would intice us to drink*  
 bebér mas de lo necessário ; *more than is necessary, but*  
 però

peró sin cometér excéſſo *we will make much of our*  
 nos hemos de regalár con *ſelves without exceeding, for*  
 el, porque alégra el cora- *it cheers the heart.*  
 zón.

R. Es mui honrádo *R. Our Host is a very*  
 nuéſtro huésped, y ſu trá- *bonest man, and behaves*  
 to es conforme, y tal ſerá *himself accordingly, and on*  
 de nuéſtra pártē la pága. *our part the pay ſhall be ſui-*  
*table.*

*Hueſped.* Viván mis ſeñó- *Host. God preſerve you*  
 res múchos años, por la *many years, my maſters,*  
 múcha merced que me *for the great favour you do*  
 hácen, y el conténto que *me, and the ſatisfaction I*  
 me dan en ſervír perſónas *receive in ſerving perſons of*  
 que tánto merécen; por- *ſo much worth; for ſome-*  
 qué à véces deſpués de *times after all poſſible pains*  
 havér trabajado lo poſſible *has been taken to pleaſe,*  
 por agradár, hái algúnos *there are ſome that cannot*  
 que no puéden dar buena *give a good word.*  
 palábra.

J. Eſſo ò procéde de *J. That either proceeds*  
 tenér mui pervérſa condi- *from a perverſe temper, or*  
 ción, ò de ſu naturál mi- *from their covetous nature,*  
 ſeráble; por parecérles, *believing that deſpiſing all*  
 que deſpreciándo cuánto *that is ſet before them, they*  
 les pónen delante, quédan *are the leſs obliged to pay*  
 ménos obligados à la bu- *generouſly, always making*  
 éna pága, riñéndo ſiém- *a broil about the reckoning.*  
 pre fóbre la cuénta.

R. Eſſo mañana lo ve- *R. We ſhall ſee that to*  
 rémos; y téngo en tan *morrow; and I have ſo good*  
 buena opinión à nuéſtro *an opinion of my hoſt, that*  
 huésped, que no créo *I do not believe there will*  
 havrá porqué reñír; quán- *be any cauſe to differ; be-*  
 to y mas que no me hállō *ſides that, I am no way in-*  
 inclinádo à eſſas pendén- *clined to thoſe quarrels, and*  
 cias, y ſi me la hácen úna *if I am once put upon, I*  
 vez me guárdo de la ſe- *take care of being ſo a ſecond*  
 gúnda,

gúnda, y aviso à todos los *time, and give notice to as*  
 que puédo que se guárden. *many as I can, that they*  
*may secure themselves.*

*Huesped.* Yo les promé- *Host.* I promise you,  
 to à v<sup>a</sup>. m<sup>a</sup>. que no tendrán *Gentlemen, you shall have*  
 de que guardárse, si la cu- *no occasion to shun me, if*  
 énta no les contentáre, pa- *the reckoning does not please*  
 garán lo que gustáren; *you, you shall pay what you*  
 que yó sé que no han de *please, for I know you*  
 querér que les sirvan de *would not be served for no-*  
 válde, ò que piérda quién *thing, or have me lose by*  
 les sirve. *serving you.*

J. Amigo, vuéstro bu- *J. Friend, your civility*  
 én procedér nos tiéne ob- *has obliged us, and we will*  
 ligádos, y nosótro no *not fail to do accordingly;*  
 dexarémos de correspon- *let us now go to bed, and*  
 dér; acostémonos ahora, *a good night to you.*  
 y quedád à buénas nó-  
 ches.

*Huesped.* Múi buénas se *Host.* God give you a  
 las dé Diós à v<sup>a</sup>. m<sup>a</sup>. *very good night, Gentlemen.*





Colóquios Españóles è Inglés.  
*Spanish and English Colloquies.*

Colóquio tercero. COLLOQUY III.

*Entre un Amo llamado Don Alónso, y su Criado, un Sástre, y una Lavandera, y Don Pédro.* Between a Master called *Don Alonso*, and his Servant, a Taylor, and a Laundress, and *Don Pedro*.

*Acérca de lo que toca al vestirse, cortesía, y nuevas.* About what belongs to dressing, civility, and news.

*Amo.* **O** Yés, mózo, que hora es? *Master.* **D**O you bear, lad, what time of the day is it?

*Criado.* Son las nueve dadas. *Servant.* It has struck nine.

*A.* Porqué me dexáste dormir, sabiendo que tenía que hacer? *A.* Why did you let me sleep, knowing that I had business to do?

*C.* Por no enojár à v. m. pues quién duerme siémpre siénte que le inquieten. *S.* For fear of making you angry, Sir, for they that sleep, are always vexed to be disturbed.

*A.* Yá no se puéde remediar. Enciende ahora la lúmbre, y caliéntame una camisa, y unas calcetas, y fécame ótros calzones, que me quéro levantar. *M.* There is no remedy now. Light the fire, and warm me a shirt, and a pair of under-stockings, and take me out another pair of breeches, for I will rise.

C. Qual



C. Qual vestido gusta  
v. m. de ponerse?

A. Dame el negro.

C. Lo peor es, que no  
hai camisa limpia.

A. Pues cómo, teniendo  
tantas? Eres descuidá-  
do en extremo, y me gas-  
tas la paciencia.

C. No se impaciente  
v. m. pues bien sabe que  
todas viniéron trahidas  
del camino, y que no ha  
havido tiempo de lavar,  
y enjugárlas, aunque yó  
mucho se lo encomendé à  
la lavandera; pero ella se  
ha venido, sin llamarla.

A. Bien ha sucedido,  
y ella merece ser muy bi-  
en pagada por su cuidado,  
y diligencia.

*Lavandera.* Dios le pá-  
gue à v. m. éssa buena  
consideración, y chari-  
dad; que muchos cabal-  
leros hai, que quieren que  
los pobres les sirvan de  
valde.

A. No se entiende ésto  
conmigo; decid lo que  
monta la ropa, y se os  
pagará.

L. El criado, Señor, la  
contará, y me dará lo que  
dába à otras.

C. A mi cuenta, monta  
diéz reales.

S. *What suit of cloaths  
will you please to put on,  
Sir?*

M. *Give me the black.*

S. *The worst of it is,  
that there is no clean shirt.*

M. *How so, when I  
have so many? You are ex-  
cessive careless, and tire my  
patience.*

S. *Sir, be not impatient;  
for you know they were all  
worn, upon our journey,  
and there has not been  
time to wash and dry them,  
though I gave the Laun-  
drefs a great charge about  
it; but she is come, without  
sending for.*

M. *It has hapned well,  
and she deserves to be very  
well paid for her care, and  
expedition.*

*Laundrefs.* God reward  
you, Sir, for that good con-  
sideration, and charity; for  
there are many Gentlemen,  
who would have the poor to  
serve them for nothing.

M. *That is not my tem-  
per; say what the Linnen  
comes to, and you shall be  
paid.*

L. *The Servant, Sir,  
may count it, and give me  
as he gave another.*

S. *According to my rec-  
koning, it comes to ten royals.*

A. *Esse*

*A.* 'Effe es hacér la cuenta sin la huéspedá ; dezíd vos, Senóra, lo que os contentará ?

*L.* 'Effe, Senór, es precio sabído, no hái que replicar ; si v. m. fuére servído de dárme alguna cosa por haver trasnochádo pára servirle, le estimaré la merced.

*A.* Bien lo havéis merecido, ahí tenéys los diez reáles que mónta la ropa, y éstos dos de ventája.

*L.* Mil años viva mi Señor, à quién suplico mande siémpre à ésta su póbre criada

*A.* Id con Diós, y bolved el sábado. Mózo, mandástes venir el Sástre ?

*C.* Dos horas há que le llamé, y créo que el es que súbe la escaléra.

*A.* A buen tiempo llegáis, que ya estába para salir ; cómo havéis tardádo tanto ?

*Sastre.* No púde mas, Señor : que quién sirve à muchos, no es dueño de su tiémpo.

*A.* Bien está, yó os hé embiádo à llamár pára que me hagáis un par de vestidos.

*M.* *That is reckoning without your Hostess ; do you say, mistress, what will content you ?*

*L.* *That, Sir, is a known price, there is nothing to say to it ; if it shall please you to give me something for having sat up to serve you, I will be thankful for the favour.*

*M.* *You have well deserved it, there are the ten royals the linnen amounts to, and two royals over.*

*L.* *May my master live a thousand years, and I beseech you always to employ this your poor servant.*

*M.* *God go with you, and come again on Saturday. Lad, did you order the Taylor to come ?*

*S.* *I called him two hours ago, and believe it is he that is coming up the stairs.*

*M.* *You are just come in time, for I was ready to go abroad ; what made you stay so long ?*

*Taylor.* *I could not help it, Sir ; for he that is to serve many, is not master of his own time.*

*M.* *It is well, I have sent for you to make me two suits of cloaths.*

*S.* Ordéne

S. Ordéne v. m. cómo los quiere, y pára cuándo.

T. Give your orders, Sir, how you will have them made, and against what time.

A. Haréisme un vestido entéro de escarláta, con sus guarniciones de óro, de las mejores. El ótro será blanquecino lláno, sin guarnición alguna.

M. You must make me a whole suit of scarlet, with gold trimming of the best. The other of a whitish colour plain, without any lacing.

S. Aquí tráhigo buena cantidad de muéstras de todos géneros, v. m. mire si le agrádan.

T. I have brought a considerable quantity of patterns of all sorts, see, Sir, whether you like them.

A. No es menester mirálo mas ; éstas dos muéstras escójo, y los vestidos se hágan con toda brevedád.

M. There is no need of looking any farther ; I choose these two patterns, and let the cloaths be made as soon as possible.

S. Si v. m. no manda ótra cósa, me vói à disponer lo que me há ordenádo.

T. If you have no other commands, Sir, I will go to provide what you have ordered.

A. Bien sabéis la confianza que hágo de vos, compradme un par de medias de séda, y ótro de estambre, dígo de medias pára cáda vestido : y media docéna de guantes blancos ; todo que sea presto, porque cómo vengo de camíno no téngo lo necesário pára parecer en la córte.

M. You know how much I confide in you, buy me one pair of silk stockings, and another of worsted, I mean stockings for each suit : and half a dozen of white gloves ; all as soon as may be, because being come off a journey, I have not necessaries to appear at court.

S. Mañana à la nóche estará aqui el vestido lláno, y de alli à dos dias el guarnecido, en esto no avrá fálta.

T. To-morrow night, the plain suit shall be here, and, two days after, the laced, there shall be no failure in it.

A. Si



*A.* Si así lo cumplís, no pido mas. *M.* If you perform it, I desire no more.

*C.* Señor, aquí está Don Pédro. *S.* Sir, Don Pédro is here.

*A.* Entre su merced, pues me la hace tan grande en adelantarse en venirme à vér, siendo mi obligación haver ido à besarle la mano. *M.* Let him come in, since he does me so great a favour as to be before-hand with me in coming to see me, when it was my duty to have gone to kiss his hands.

*D. P.* Dexémos cumplimientos, que parecen mal éntre amigos verdaderos. *V. m<sup>d</sup>.* sea muy bien venido, y me alegro de verle bueno. *D. P.* Let us lay aside compliments, which do not look well among real friends. You are very welcome, Sir, and I am glad to see you in good health.

*A.* Y yo lo mismo de hallarle aquí y bueno. *M.* And so am I to find you here and well.

*D. P.* Yá que ha llegado la feliz hora de vernos à juntár, decídme alguna cosa de lo que haveis visto en Fráncia, que tanto la he deseado ver. *D. P.* Since the happy hour is come, that we are met again, tell me something of what you have seen in France, which I have so much coveted to see myself.

*A.* Los que han caminado à véces son sospechosos, tomándose la libertad de inventar lo que les dicta su imaginacion; unos exagerando las cosas muy allá de la verdad, y otros despreciando quanto hai fuera de sus propias tierras. Fráncia es tal que no necesita de hyperboles para alabarla, teniendo tanto verdadero *A.* Travellers are often liable to be suspected, as taking the liberty to invent whatsoever their imagination dictates to them; some extolling things far beyond truth, and others despising all that is out of their own countries. France is such a one, that it needs no hyperboles to commend it, as having so much truly to be admired, that the eyes are



que admirár, que no se hártan los ojos de mirár; y es verguénza, que háya lénguas maldiciéntes que se atrévan à hablár mal della.

*D. P.* Por saber con cuánto defenfádo algunas personas cuéntan lo que apénas han soñado, yo dói póco crédito à lo que óigo en las conversaciones que acáso se ofrécen, conociéndo, que no faltan hombres, que se precian de mentír; siéndo un vicio de que tódo hombre bién nacido se debe afrentár.

*A.* Infáme cósa es no tratár verdád.

*D. P.* Infinitos son los daños que acarréan éssas maldítas hablíllas.

*A.* Quántos predicadores hái no son bastánte para ponér fréno à las lénguas, mal lo harémos nosotros.

*D. P.* A que propósito es el predicár, si la vida del predicadór no corresponde con el sermón. Mas fuérza tiéne un mal exémplo que diéz pláticas fantás. Y lo que peor es, cómo los sermónes se hacen por fines mundános,

*not satiated with bebolding, and it is a shame there should be such foul tongues as do speak ill of it.*

*D. P.* As I very well know with what an air some persons tell what they scarce dreamed, I give little credit to what I hear in conversation that accidentally occurs, being satisfied there are men that value themselves upon lying; whereas it is a vice that all men who are well born ought to be ashamed of.

*A.* It is an infamous thing not to speak truth.

*D. P.* Infinite mischiefs are the consequence of that cursed tittle tattle.

*M.* All the preachers in the world are not able to curb tongues, it is not likely that we should do it.

*D. P.* To what purpose is it to preach, if the preacher's life is not suitable to the sermon. One bad example is more prevalent than ten boldly discourses. And what is still worse, the sermons being made for worldly ends, it is not to be wondered

no hái que espántar que *that they produce no spiri-*  
no hágan frutos espiritu- *tual fruit.*  
ales.

*A.* La mala vida de *M.* The ill lives of the  
los eclesiásticos es la *churchmen are the ruin of*  
perdición de los seglares. *the laity.* But let us not  
Peró no nos vámos em- *launch out too far in other*  
barcando en vidas ajénas; *mens lives; let every man*  
cada uno mire por sí, y *look to himself, and the*  
andaré el mundo mejor. *world will go better.*

*D. P.* Así es; volvá- *D. P.* That is right; let  
mos pues à vueſtro viáge, *us therefore return to your*  
y contádme alguna cósa *travels, and tell me some-*  
del. *thing of them.*

*A.* Que os hé de con- *A.* What shall I tell  
tar? Estas relaciones pí- *you? Those relations re-*  
den mucho espácio; si *quire much leisure; if you*  
deſſeáis informáros, leéd *desire to be informed, read*  
éſſos borradores, en los *these notes, in which you*  
quáles hallaréis muchas *will find many particulars,*  
particularidades, que iba *that I still wrote down,*  
aſſentando mientras las te- *whilst they were fresh in*  
nía fréſcas en la memoria. *my memory.*

*D. P.* Para mí no *D. P.* Nothing can be  
havrá mayor placér. Pe- *more pleasing to me. But*  
ro decídme que os paré- *tell me your opinion of the*  
ce de la nación *Francéſa.* *French nation.*

*A.* Acerca de la Na- *A.* As to the French na-  
ción *Francéſa* no tengo *tion, I have nothing else to*  
que decír ótra cosa, ſíno *say, than that all in gene-*  
que todos, en común, ſon *ral are very civil; but to*  
múi civíles, pero es me- *treat with them, is requisite*  
neſtér una grande arte pa- *great conſideration, because*  
ra tratar con ellos, pues *they are very cunning and*  
ſon múi ſagáces y enga- *deceitful.*  
ñosos.

*D. P.* Eſſo yá me lo *D. P.* That I knew be-  
ſabía yo antes, pués uno *fore, ſince one of them*  
de ellos me engañó condos *cheated me of 200 pieces of*

mil pesos que le presté ; *eight that I lent him ; and*  
y lo peor es, que jamás *what is the worst, is, that*  
oí palabra de el hasta la *I never heard a word from*  
semana pasada, que rece- *him till last week, that I*  
bí una carta suya. *received a letter from him.*

*A.* Apostaré, que es la *M.* *I will lay a wager*  
misma persona que yo ví *that is the same person I*  
en Orleans, pues me ha- *saw at Orleans, because he*  
bló de v.m. este se lla- *spoke to me of you, his name*  
maba . . . . . *was . . . . .*

*D. P.* El mismo, pero *D. P.* *The very same,*  
la carta que tengo, lléva *but the letter I have from*  
la fecha de París. *him, bears its date from*  
*Paris.*

*A.* Bien puede ser, *M.* *That may well be,*  
porque según me díxo, *because as he told me, he*  
tenía intención de partirse *had a mind to set out for*  
para París el día sigui- *Paris the next day.*  
ente.

*D. P.* Que haré yo pa- *D. P.* *What shall I do*  
ra cobrar mi dinero ? *to get my money ?*

*A.* Que ? Venirse con- *M.* *What ? Come to*  
migo à París, y obligarle *Paris with me, and oblige*  
allí que le pague ; yo in- *him there to pay you ; I in-*  
tento volver allá dentro *tend to return thither within*  
de dos meses, y el me *two months, and he told me*  
díxo que quería estable- *that he would settle himself*  
cerce alla en la calle de *there in St Anthony's street,*  
San Antonio, en donde vi- *where his parents live. And*  
ven sus Padres. Y con *with this opportunity you*  
esto v.m.<sup>d</sup>. tendrá el gusto *will have the pleasure of see-*  
de ver las muchas y mag- *ing the many and magnifi-*  
níficas fábricas que hái en *cent buildings that are*  
Francia, y especialmente *in France, and especially*  
el Palacio y jardines de *the palace and gardens of*  
Versailles, que son los me- *Versailles, which are the*  
jores del mundo. *best in the world.*

*D. P.* Así lo haré, y *D. P.* *So I will, and I*  
vóime ahora à hablar so- *go now to speak to my fa-*  
bre



bre ello à mi Padre que *ther about it, who is at*  
*está en casa. home.*

*A. A Diós pués, pero M. Farewel then, but*  
*déxese ver mañana, y ha- let me see you to-morrow,*  
*blarémos mas sobre esto. and we will speak more up-*  
*on this subject.*

*D. P. Está bien ; à Dí- D. P. It is well ; fare-*  
*os. well.*



## Colóquios Españóles è Ingléses. *Spanish and English Colloquies.*

### Colóquio quarto.

### COLLOQUY IV.

*Sóbre várias Matérias, én-*  
*tre quátro Camarádas,*  
*Diégo, Fernándo, Tho-*  
*más, y Eduárdo.*

*Upon several Subjects,*  
*between four Compa-*  
*nions, James, Ferdi-*  
*nand, Thomas, and Ed-*  
*ward.*

*D. Y' A que hémos co-*  
*mído, vámonos*  
*à passeár al jardín, que*  
*dicén es buéno pára la di-*  
*gestión, y escusarémos de*  
*dormír la siésta.*

*J. NOW we have*  
*dined, let us go*  
*walk in the garden, which*  
*they say is good for digestion,*  
*and we shall avoid sleeping*  
*the afternoon nap.*

*F. Dezís bién, que ésta*  
*costúmbre de dormír es*  
*muí perezósa, y si no es*  
*en tiempo de grandíssima*  
*calór, mejor es divertír-*  
*nos.*

*P. You are in the right,*  
*for this custom of sleeping is*  
*very hurtful, and unless it*  
*be when the heat is excessive,*  
*it is better to take some di-*  
*version.*

*T. No gastémos el ti-*  
*émppo en ceremónias, que*

*T. Let us not spend time*  
*in ceremonies, for it is very*



es muí mal gastádo, y no ill spent, and I do not love  
gústo déllas. them.

*E.* A mi no me agrá- *E.* I like them not, but  
dan, mas la cortesía siém- civility is always good.  
pre es buena.

*D.* Repáren bien en lo *J.* Take good notice of  
que viéren, y verán mú- what you see, and you will  
cha curiosidad en éste jar- see much curiosity in this  
dín, que es úno de los me- garden, which is one of the  
jóres que se hállan en éstas best that are in these parts.  
pártes.

*F.* 'Estos andámios son *F.* These walks are very  
muí agradables por la agreeable for the shade of  
sombra de los árboles, y the trees, and the sweet  
lo odorífero de las murtas. scent of the myrtle.

*T.* 'Otra buena calidad *T.* They have another  
tiénen, que es, ser largos good quality, which is, that  
para évitar las muchas they are long to save the of-  
vueltas à que obligan los ten turning there must be in  
córtos; y lo ancho que short ones; and their  
puéden andar seis persónas breadth, that six persons  
à la par con descánso. can walk abreast in them.

*E.* Las éras tan límpias *E.* The beds are so neat  
que se puéde dormir en that they are fit to sleep on  
éllas; y según la yerba e- them; and the grass so green,  
stá verde parécen mullí- that they look soft, and in-  
das, y comvídan à echárse vite to lie down upon them.  
en éllas.

*D.* 'Esta enramáda es *D.* That arbour is de-  
deleitósa en el veráno, es- lightful in summer, exposed  
puésta à todos los vientos to all winds to refresh, and  
para refrescár, y libre de free from the sun-beams.  
los ráyos del sol.

*F.* 'Esta grúta con todo, *F.* However this grotto,  
en mi opinión, le háze mú- in my opinion, is much be-  
cha ventája en lo fresco, y yond it for coolness, and a-  
en lo apacible, semejáse greeableness, it looks very  
múcho con lo natural, y natural, and has the orna-  
góza los adórnos del arte. ments of art.

*T.* Aquélla

*T.* Aquélla fuénte es bella, y aquélla cascáda háce un ruído que parece alégra, y al mismo tiempo adorméce los sentidos con lo incesable del sonido. *T.* *That fountain is beautiful, and that cascade makes a noise that seems to exbilarate, and at the same time lulls the senses asleep with the incessant sound.*

*E.* Adelantémonos un poco à ver los frutales, y gozár de su fruta. *E.* *Let us advance a little to see the fruit trees, and enjoy the fruit.*

*D.* Para mí no la hai mas deliciosa que los higos, y aquí los hai en perfección. *J.* *None is more delicious to me than figs, and here they are in perfection.*

*F.* Yo me conténto con duráznos, quando son grandes y madúros, como los deste árbol. *F.* *I am satisfied with peaches, when they are large and ripe, as these on this tree.*

*T.* Estos melocotones me llévan à mí los ojos, y tienen ellos un gusto soberano. *T.* *These melocotones charm my eyes, and they have a sovereign taste.*

*E.* Por no querér lo que otro quiere, pues todos se han diferenciado, yó escójo para mí éstas Pêras bergamotas, y regalémonos cada qual conforme à su apetito. *E.* *Because I will not be for the same as another is, since you have all varied, I make choice of those bergamot pears, and let us treat ourselves every one to his own appetite.*

*D.* No nos dexémos llevar, como les niños, de la fruta, que Diós crió para el susténto, y no para engolosinarnos. Escuchémos un rato el dulce canto de los pajarillos, que sin ayúda de maestros hacen una musica, quan- *J.* *Let us not be deluded like children, by the fruit, which God made for sustenance, and not to indulge our appetite. Let us a while listen to the sweet singing of the little birds, who without the help of masters make such musick, as is the more*

to mas natural, mas maravillosa. *wonderful, the more natural it is.*

F. Ellos los unos de los otros aprénden, y los que mas habilidad tiénen salen mas diestros, cómo éntre los hombres; que cada discípulo sale conforme al talento que Diós le dió, y no conforme al maestro. *F. They learn of one another, and those which have the best capacity prove most skilful, as it is among men; for every learner proves according to the talent God has given him, and not according to the master.*

T. El Ruiseñór es milagro de la naturaleza, y háce ventaja à todos los demás. No lo he visto, pero afirman que es tanta à veces la fuerza que ponen en cantar, que se caen muertos. *T. The nightingale is a wonder in nature, and surpasses all others. I have not seen it, but it is affirmed, that they sometimes strain themselves so much with singing, that they drop down dead.*

E. La calandria no le queda à debér mucho al ruiseñór, y no se si à veces no le iguala; ni es ménos de estimar al gileguero, pero sobre todos es el canario. *E. The lark comes not far behind the nightingale, and perhaps sometimes equals him; nor is the goldfinch less valuable, but the canary bird is beyond them all.*

D. De los cantóres habéis nombrado los principales y merecen ser estimados; pero que haya pajaros que aprendan à formar voz humana, y hablar palabras distintas, es lo mas de maravillar, y he oído yó mismo un papagayo que cantava de tal manera, que quantos le oían sin verle, juzgavan que era persona humana. *J. You have named the chiefest of the singers, and they deserve to be valued; but that there should be birds that learn to form an human voice, and speak distinct words, is most to be admired, and I my self have heard a parrot that sung after such a manner, that all who heard and did not see him, concluded it was some human person.*

F. Tam-



**F.** También hablan las marícas, y los tórdos; però jamás con la perfección que los Papagayos; y es digno de reparar que teniendo estas aves picos y no bocas como nosotros, puedan formar palabras, lo qual por esto ellas hacen allá en el gaznate.

**T.** Mucho hai que considerar en el hablar y cantar de las aves; però tambien me parece que merece nuestra atención aquella prodigiósa variedad de colores, que se halla entre ellas, porque apenas el arte ha llegado à igualárlas.

**E.** Mui hermosas las produce nuestra *Európa*, però no llégan con mucho à las que se hallan en la *Asia*, y la *América*.

**D.** Conversando acerca de las aves nos hallamos entre estos estanques, que se hallan mui bien proveídos de todos los géneros de peces que viven en semejantes aguas, y hai diferentes géneros dellos.

**F.** Lo principal en estos estanques son picas, o lúfos, y carpas; però en este río se cogen infinitas truchas, y à su tiempo salmones que suben de la

**E.** Magpies, and black-birds, also talk; but never so perfectly as parrots; and it is worth observing, that those birds having beaks, and not mouths like us, they can form words, which they do within their throats.

**F.** Much reflexion may be made upon the talking and singing of birds; but I am of opinion that the prodigious variety of colours, that is found among them, deserves our observation, for art has scarce been able to match them.

**E.** Europe produces very beautiful birds, but they do not come near those that are found in Asia, and America.

**D.** Discoursing concerning the birds we are come among these ponds, which are very well stored with all the sorts of fish that live in such waters, there are several sorts of them.

**F.** The chiefest in these ponds are pikes, or jacks, and carps; but in this river an infinite number of trouts are taken, and in the season, salmon, that come up  
mar



mar à desovar, y después *from the sea to spawn, and*  
 en su sazón los salmonzillos *afterwards at their time the*  
 que báxan à criarse en *small salmon that go down*  
 la mar. *to thrive in the sea.*

T. 'Esta es otrá de las *T. This is another of the*  
 maravillas de la natura- *wonders of nature, or to*  
 léza, o hablando con mas *speak more properly, of the*  
 propiedad, de la divina *divine wisdom, the immen-*  
 sabiduría, la inmensidad *sity of the sorts of fishes,*  
 de géneros de peces, sus *their different shapes, that*  
 diferentes formas, aquél- *hideous magnitude of some,*  
 la espantosa grandeza de *and the strange smallness of*  
 los unos, y la rara peque- *others.*  
 ñez de otros.

E. Mucha es la distin- *E. There is a great di-*  
 ción en los tamaños, cómo *versity in sizes, as also in*  
 también en la figura, o *the figure, or make, but as*  
 hechura, però en lo que *for beauty, I know not of*  
 toca à hermosura, no sé *any that is among them all,*  
 que se halle en alguno dél- *on the contrary most of them*  
 los, ántes los mas son dis- *are misshapen, and no way*  
 formes, y poco agradables *pleasing to the sight, having*  
 à la vista, sin tener cosa *nothing agreeable to the eyes,*  
 que conténte à los ojos, a- *besides their being dumb, and*  
 demás de ser mudos, y *having no voice.*  
 faltárles voz.

D. Si no pueden entre- *J. Though they cannot*  
 tener los ojos, ni los oídos; *entertain the eyes, nor the*  
 aloménos no les falta con *ears; however, they do not*  
 que satisfacer el gusto; *want something to please the*  
 pues no hai mayor regalo *taste; for there are no*  
 que el que nos dan la mar, *greater dainties than those*  
 y los ríos, en tan vários *the sea, and rivers afford*  
 platos cómo déellos se fá- *us, in such variety of dishes*  
 can, si no faltan buenos *as are taken from them,*  
 cocineros que los sépan *if there be no want of cooks*  
 guisar. *that know how to dress*  
*them.*

F. No quiero despreciar lo que tanta parte del mundo estima; pero para mi mas vale una pierna de carnero, o un lomo de vaca que quanto las aguas producen; y si vamos a las aves, estas en delicadeza sobrepujan quanto hai en el universo para el sustento humano.

T. Digo que tenéis buen gusto, y me atengo yo a la carne que cria carne, y satisface, dexando el estomago bien proveído para en adelante; siendo el pescado de la naturaleza del elemento en que se cria, que por mas que se harte una persona, luego se halla con hambre, porque no queda substancia.

E. No puedo ir contra esse parecer, pero con todo vemos que hai gentes en el mundo que mas viven de pescado que de carne, y noobstante son robustas, y en las grandes mesas tienen en mucho el salmon, las langostas, las ostras, y otros muchos generos; y los pescados salados, y en escabeche dan mas nutrimento, entre los quales se pueden contar el abadéjo, el esturion, y el atún.

F. *I will not undervalue that which so great part of the world values; but for my part I had rather have a leg of mutton, or a surloin of beef, than all that the waters produce; and if we go on to the fowls, they in delicacy exceed all the world affords for the sustenance of men.*

T. *I say you are in the right, and I am for flesh which breeds flesh, and satisfies, leaving the stomach well furnished for the time to come; whereas fish is of the nature of the element it is bred in, so that though a man eat never so much to satiety, he is presently hungry again, because no substance remains.*

E. *I cannot oppose that opinion, however we see there are people in the world who live more upon fish than upon flesh, and nevertheless they are strong, and at great tables they highly value salmon, lobsters, oysters, and many other sorts; and fish that is salted, or pickled affords more nutriment, among which may be reckoned poor jack, sturgeon, and tunny fish.*

**D.** Con qualquier cosa que nos criemos es cierto que hemos de crecer, y hallarnos bien; assi vemos que no hai hombres mas fuertes y bien dispuestos que los de algunas partes mui septentrionales, donde desde la niñez, fu principal sustento, es pan de cebada, y avena, alguna leche, raíces, sin saber que cosa es vino, y mui poco de carne, o pescado.

*D. Whatsoever it is that we are bred with, it is certain that we shall thrive, and do well; thus we see there are no men stronger, and lustier than those of some of the very northern parts, where from their infancy, their main sustenance is barley, or oaten bread, some milk, roots, without being ever acquainted with wine, and very little with flesh, or fish.*

**F.** Los que se crían con regalo no pueden con estos mantenimientos. La naturaleza con poco se contenta, pero háse de hacer el cuerpo a ello desde los primeros años, que después es tarde. Mirémos nuestras damas melindrosas, si les pusieran delante lo que son regalos para nuestras labradoras, no les entrara bocado en el cuerpo.

*F. Those who are daintily bred cannot bear that sort of food. Nature is satisfied with little, but the body must be innured to it from the first years, for afterwards it is too late. Let us look upon our squeamish ladies, if they should have such things set before them, as are dainties for our country women, not one morsel would go into their stomach.*

**T.** Ya que se ha hablado tanto del comer, razón será no nos olvidemos que tambien se ha de beber, y dexando aparte el agua que crió Dios en general no sólo para los hombres, sino también para quantos animales ha puesto en este mundo, es el vino el mas

*T. Since so much has been said of eating, it is but reasonable we should not forget that we are also to drink, and leaving aside the water which God created not only for men, but also for all the creatures he has placed in this world in general, wine is the most sovereign of all*  
soberano



soberano de quántos li- *the liquors that have been*  
 quóres hasta este día se han *known to this day, or that*  
 conocído, o que las edá- *future ages, and human in-*  
 des venidéras, y la humá- *vention will ever find out for*  
 na invención hallarán pa- *the benefit of rational crea-*  
 ra bién de las criatúras ra- *tures.*  
 cionáles.

*E. Los vinos que pro-* *E. The wines Spain a-*  
*dúce sólo España apénas* *lone produces are hardly to*  
*se puéden contar, pués* *be reckoned up, what then*  
*que será de todas las ótras* *must there be in all other*  
*tierras? Hablar déssó fué-* *countries? To talk of that*  
*ra nunca acabár. El ví-* *would be endless. Wine in*  
*no en general tiéne mú-* *general has many virtues*  
*chas virtúdes templada-* *moderately used, and with-*  
*mente usado, y sin ser me-* *out being obliged to have re-*  
*nester acudir à los médi-* *course to physicians, or an-*  
*cos que nos las dígan, o* *cient authors, experience*  
*à los autores antiguos, la* *teaches us, that it gives*  
*éxperiencia nos enséña que* *strength, makes the coun-*  
*da fuerzas, alégria el ró-* *tenance chearful, fortifies*  
*stro, fortifica los nervios,* *the nerves, helps the sight*  
*ayúda à la vista de los ojos,* *of the eyes, cherishes the sto-*  
*esfuérza el estómago, há-* *mach, causes good digestion,*  
*ce buena digestion, despi-* *sharpens the appetite, causes*  
*érta el apetito, háce buen* *sound sleep, drives away me-*  
*suéño, quita la tristeza, y* *lancholy, and rejoyces the*  
*póne alegría en el corazón,* *heart, which are sufficient*  
*que son bastánte alabán-* *commendations, and known*  
*zas, y verdádes conocí-* *truths, which no man can*  
*das, que no háí quien las* *deny, and besides all this it*  
*puéda negar, y sin todo* *is so agreeable to the palate,*  
*esto es tan agradable al* *that so many are ruined on-*  
*paladár que por ésse solo* *ly for that pleasure.*  
*gústó háí tantos que se pi-*  
*éden.*

*D. En verdád que ha-* *J. In truth you have*  
*véis acertádo en no can-* *been in the right in not tir-*  
*farnos con los disparátes* *ing us with the absurdities*  
*de*



de muchos de los antiguos, con que siempre nos están empalagando los modernos que quieren ganar fama de muy leídos, porque son tan enfadosas sus reglas, que no hai paciencia que baste para ellas. Uno nos enseña quánta agua se ha de mezclár con el vino; otro pone tálla en las veces que se ha de beber; otro nos dice hasta que edad nos hemos de abstenér; otro no quiere que lo béban las mugéres; y assi otras mil pataratas conforme à lo que cada uno dellos tenía entonces en la cabeça.

*F.* Yo no entiendo para que son tantos preceptos, todo hombre templado sabe lo que en este caso le conviene, sin que sean menester cuéntos viejos de dos mil años; y los borrachos se rién, y reniégan de todas éssas vejézes. Quánto y mas que hai mósos que no necesitan ménos de un trago de vino que los viejos, y hai estómagos que requiéren doblada la cantidad que otros. Pues decír que no lo béban las mugéres tambien tiéne su pedazo de locura, cómo si sus cuerpos

*of many of the ancients, with which the moderns who would gain the reputation of having read much are always cloying us, for their rules are so disagreeable, that no patience can bear with them. One of them teaches us how much water must be mixed with our wine; another fixes the number of glasses that is to be drunk; another tells us till what age we must abstain; another will not allow women to drink it; and thus a thousand fopperies, according to what every one of them had at that time in his head.*

*F.* I do not understand what so many precepts are for, every moderate man knows what is fit for him in this case, without standing in need of old stories of two thousand years; and drunkards laugh at, and curse all those antiquities. Besides that, there are some young men who have no less occasion for a glass of wine than the old, and there are stomachs that require double the quantity as others. Then to say that women must not drink it, is also a piece of madness; as if their bodies were not human, and did

érpos no fuéran humanos, *not stand in need of that*  
 y no necesitáran de aquél *comfort as well as men.*  
 alívio también cómo los  
 hombres.

T. Que mayor locúra  
 puéde havér que el ir à pe- *T. What greater mad-*  
 dír conféjo de los muérto *ness can there be than to go*  
 pára lo que estamos vién- *ask advice of the dead, for*  
 do con los ójos, y palpán- *those things we see with our*  
 do con las mãos? Però *eyes, and feel with our*  
 está éssa costúmbre tan in- *hands? But that custom is*  
 troducída, que no sólo en *so established, that the hea-*  
 las conversaciones entrán *then philosophers are not on-*  
 los philosophos gentíles, *ly thrust into conversation,*  
 sin que ni para que; mas *without head or tail; but*  
 los mismos predicadóres *the very preachers stun us*  
 nos atúrden con sentén- *with sentences from Plato,*  
 cias de *Platón*, de *Seneca*, *Éc. as if there were no bo-*  
 de *Plinio*, de *Sócrates*, &c. *ly fathers, and christian*  
 cómo si no huviéra, fan- *doctors to have recourse to.*  
 tos pádres, y doctóres  
 cristiános à quién acudir.

E. No hái cósa mas e- *E. Nothing is more noto-*  
 vidénte que los grandes *rious than the great bene-*  
 biénes que háce el vino al *fits human race receives*  
 género humano; però *from wine; but at the same*  
 también es gran lástima *time it is a great pity that*  
 que la demasia cáuse tán- *the excess of it should occa-*  
 tos daños, y no es de ef- *sion so many mischiefs, nor*  
 pantár, porqué según ré- *is it to be wondered at, for*  
 glas de philosophía la cor- *according to the maxims of*  
 rupción de lo mejor es la *philosophy, the corruption of*  
 peor, es à saber, que *the best things is worst, that*  
 cuánto mejores son las có- *is, how much the better*  
 sas en si mismas tanto *things are in themselves, so*  
 mas perniciosas son, quán- *much the more pernicious*  
 do o éllas se corrómpen, *they are, when either they*  
 o nosotros usámos mal *are themselves corrupted, or*  
 déllas. *we make an ill use of them.*

D. Bien

**D.** Bien haveis reparado en éllo, porqué es cierto que no hai cósa que mas males acarrée que el demasiado beber. Quántas muertes, quántos alborótos, quántas deshonestidades ha ocasionado la embriaguéz; y quántos milláres, sin hacer daño à otros han destruído su salud, è incurrido en infinitas desgracias, por haverse sacado de juicio con éste abominable vicio; sin hablar de la deshónra, o por mejor decir infamia de ponerse un hombre en peor estado que las bestias mas brútas, por tan estragado apetito cómo es el beber con demasiá.

**F.** En muchas partes del mundo, no las quiero nombrár por no ofendér à nadie, y por no ser necesario, pues todos los conócen, se ha introducido tanto ésta maldita costúmbre, que el emborracharse no se tiene por afrenta; ántes hai locos, que no les puédo dar otro título, que se precian de emborrachár à otros, y cuéntan éstas fealdades cómo si fueran las mayores hazanas. Y me avergu-

**J.** You have observed right, for it is certain that nothing produces more mischiefs than too much drinking. How many murders, how many uproars, how many lewd practices has drunkenness occasioned; and how many thousands, without doing harm to others have destroyed their own health, and fallen into infinite misfortunes by having put themselves beside their reason by this abominable vice; not to speak of the dishonour, or to speak more properly of the infamy of a man's putting himself into a worse condition than the most brutal beasts, for the sake of so depraved an appetite as drinking too much.

**F.** In several parts of the world, I will not name them to avoid giving offence to any body, and because it is not necessary, since all men know them, this cursed custom has so far taken place, that to be drunk is not looked upon as a disgrace; on the contrary there are mad men, for I can give them no other title, who value themselves upon making others drunk, and relate those shameful actions, as if they were the greatest  
énço



énzo de decillo, hái yá exploits. *And I am ashamed to tell it, there are now women that can match the most infamous men in this vile practice, exposing themselves to any folly; for when they have lost their reason, there is little trusting to the rest.*

*T.* Con ser cósa natural el beber água, no se han contentádo los hombres con élla; que en las tiérras adónde no náce víno, han inventádo ótros géneros de breváges, éntre los quáles el mas usádo es la cervéza, la qual hácen tan fuérte que à vecés soprepúja el víno, aunque no es tan sana; con que le fálta lo buéno, y le sóbra lo málo, y en particular lléna los cuérpos de ventosidad.

*E.* Pués la cídra, aunque es mas natural, y le háce múcha ventája à la cervéza, no puéde competir con el víno, siendo muí crúda; con que cáusa desconciérto en los que no se han bién acostumbraído à élla.

*D.* También se bébe el zúmo de las péras, y es tenído por mas pernicioso que la cídra. La alója es cósa regaláda en el

*E.* *Then as for cider, though it is more natural, and much preferable to beer, it cannot stand in competition with wine, as being very raw, so that it occasions fluxes in such as are not well used to it.*

*J.* *The juice of pears (perry) is also drunk, and is looked upon as more mischievous than cider. Mead is very delicious in summer,*  
B b veráno,



veráno, si se repára en solo el apetito ; pero si mirámos la salud, es muí fría para el estómago, y por ésto se ha introducido el mezclárla con ún póco de água ardiénate ; pero aún en ésto es menester andar con tiénato que no sea demasiáda.

*F.* En buena conversacion nos hémos metido, que quien nos oyése, pudiera tenérnos en opinion de buenos bebedóres, sin haver merecido tan mala fama. Volvamos pues á casa mientras se hace hora de cenar, que ya presto se irá llegando, y no faltará en que entretenérnos.

*T.* Tenéis mucha razon, pues agora da el reloj las siete, y es bueno cenar temprano, para no acostarse con el estómago cargado, y tener tiempo de parlar, y divertirnos.

*E.* /Ésto muí bien se hace sobre cena, y mas con un traguíto de vino moderado, que así alégra el corazón.

*if we only look to our palate ; but if we regard health, it is too cold for the stomach, and therefore it is become customary, to temper it with a little brandy ; but even in that case it is requisite to use caution, that it be not too much.*

*V. We are got into a very fine discourse, that if any should hear us they might take us for good drinkers, though we have not deserved that bad name. Let us then return home, whilst supper-time comes on, for it will soon draw near, and we shall not want something to divert us.*

*T. You are much in the right, for the clock now strikes seven, and it is good to sup early, to avoid going to bed with a full stomach, and to have time to chat and to divert ourselves.*

*E. That can be very well done after supper, especially with a moderate glass of wine, for so it cheers the heart.*



Coloquios Españóles è Ingléſes.  
*Spanish and English Colloquies.*

Colóquio quinto.

COLLOQUY V.

*Entre dos Dámas, dos Caballéros, y dos Criádas.*

Between two Ladies, two Gentlemen, and two Maid-Servants.

*Sóbre várias Matérias.*

Upon various Subjects.

D. 1. **V**Eníd acá *Máría*, y compónedme éſte tocádo; no os detengáis en impertinências, bién ſabéis que no preſúmo de mi, ni deſéo enamorar à nádie; báſta pára mi el adórno decente, pára no parecer ridícula.

1 Lady. **C**ome hither *Mary*, and order this head-dreſs for me; do not dwell upon impertinence, you know I have no conceit of my ſelf, nor do I deſire to make any body fall in love; it is enough for me to be decently dreſſed, not to appear ridiculous.

Cr. 1. Es v. m. muí fácil de contentár, dichóſa yó en ſervir à quién tiéne tan buén gúſto; y bien deſdichádas de las que han de eſtár quátro horas en pié pára componér úna Dáma, y por cábo les parece que no hái cóſa bién hécha.

1. Serv. *Madam*, you are eaſily pleaſed, I am happy in ſerving one that has ſo good a fancy; and unhappy they who muſt be four hours ſtanding to dreſs a lady, and after all they think nothing well done.

D. 1. Si en mi halláres cóſa buéna, no quiéro

1 L. If you ſee any thing that is good in me, I would

que me lo dígas, que parece adulación, cuéntalo, si quisiéres, en mi ausencia ; lo malo que en mi viéres, dímelo à mi, que te lo agradeceré ; y callalo afuera.

Cr. 2. Mi Señora Doña Susana está aquí.

D. 1. Pues la tienes allá, sin decirle que éntre ? Como os hacéis Señora tan estraña ; siendo tan amigas, para que usáys de cumplimientos, sabiendo que no gusto dellos ?

D. 2. No parece cortesía entrarse sin avisar ; y aunque nuestra amistad parece disculpa, siémpre es bueno el decóro, y dicen que la demasiada familiaridad causa desprecio.

D. 1. 'Eso no se entiende éntre nosótras ; pero aquí viene Don Juan, que es persona de mucho mérito, y muí entretenido.

Cabal. 1. Mil años viva quien tanta honra me hace, mereciendo yó tan poco ; aunque no estói sin mérito, pues trahigo aquí à Don Rodrigo, en quien serán bien empleadas éssas alabanzas.

*not have you tell me of it, for it looks like flattery, you may tell it, if you will, in my absence ; what ill you see in me, tell me of it, and I will thank you ; and conceal it abroad.*

2 Serv. My Lady Susanna is here.

1 L. Do you keep her there, without bringing her in ? Madam, why do you make your self so great a stranger, when we are such friends, why do you use compliments, knowing I do not love them ?

2 L. It does not look like good breeding, to come in without giving notice ; and tho' our friendship seems an excuse, yet decency is always good, and it is a saying, that too much familiarity breeds contempt.

1 L. That is not to be understood between us ; but here comes Don John, who is a person of much worth, and very good company.

1 Gent. Long may they live who do me so much honour, when I deserve so little ; tho' I am not quite void of merit, for I have brought Don Rodrigo, on whom those commendations may be well bestowed.



*Cab. 2.* No quíero responder, no piénsen éstas Señóras que venímos de conciérto à decír bién de nosótro<sup>s</sup> mísmos.

*2 Gent.* I will not answer, lest these ladies should think, that we have agreed to speak favourably of our selves.

*D. 1.* Sienténse v<sup>o</sup>. m<sup>o</sup>. sin ceremonias, que es tiémpo perdido el que se gásta en éllas.

*1 L.* Be pleased to sit down without ceremony, for all the time that is spent in it is lost.

*Cab. 1.* No es ceremonia el respéto que se debe à las Dámas; ni es lisonja decír lo que está patente à todos; y por ésto podré afirmár que éntre las ótras perfecciones que acompañan à mi Señóra Dóña *Isabel*, se esméra en escogér criádas; qué si no estuviéran presentes dos táles bellézas, pareciéra soberána la desta donzél-la, à quien Diós haga dichósa.

*1 Gent.* The respect that is due to Ladies is no ceremony; nor is it any flattery to utter that which is apparent to all men; and therefore I may affirm, that among all the perfections that attend my Lady *Isabel*, she excels in the choice of her maids; for if there were not two such beauties present, that of this maiden would seem surprizing, God make her very fortunate.

*D. 1.* Si le decís à la mugér que es hermósa úna vez, el diáblo se lo dirá diéz, según la vulgar opinión; por ésto mejor es callár las alabánzas, aunque séan verdaderas, que no ponérles motivos de vanidad, que siémpre sóbran en nosótras.

*1 L.* If you tell a woman once that she is handsome, the devil will tell her so ten times, according to the vulgar notion; for which reason it is better to forbear praises, though they be true, than to give them occasion for vanity, which is always overflowing in us.

*D. 2.* No se que tiénen los hombres, que por mas que apetézcan las hermófas cómo háya dinéros se cásan con las féas.

*2 L.* I know not what ails men, that though they are never so fond of beautiful women, provided there be money, they marry the ugly.



*Cab.* 2. 'Ellos dicen que las tóman à péso, sin mirár en la hechúra. 2 *Gent.* They say they take them by weight, without regarding the fashion.

*D.* 1. Si no fuéramos así, muchas desgraciadas se fueran vírgenes à la sepultura. 1 *L.* If it were not for that, many unfortunate ones would carry their maidenheads to their graves.

*Cab.* 1. Despoblárase de esta manera el mundo, pues es verdad conocida, que para una buena cara hai tres malas, y mas de quatro que apenas se pueden llamar pasaderas. 1 *G.* That way the world would be unpeopled, since it is a known truth, that for one good face there are three bad ones, and above four that can scarce be called tolerable.

*D.* 2. Por lo que se ha dicho, hai tantos mal casados; porqué tomándose à péso, no pueden con la carga, y dan con ella en el suelo, buscando otros entretenimientos. 2 *L.* That which has been said is the reason that there are so many unhappy couples; for as they take one another by weight, they cannot bear the burden, but let it drop to seek other diversions.

*Cab.* 2. No salen siempre desgraciados los casamientos por las malas caras, antes mas veces por las peores condiciones. 2 *Gent.* Marriages are not always unhappy by reason of the bad faces, but oftner on account of the worse conditions.

*D.* 1. Pues así es, me parece que como hai Tribunales para todos delitos, le havia de haver particular para los que cometen los casados; no digo sólo para los adultérios, pero tambien para castigar las culpas que se cometen entre marido y muger en no tratarse como deben con amor, y respeto, 1 *L.* Since it is so, I am of opinion, that as there are Courts for all crimes, there ought to be in particular for those that married persons are guilty of; I do not mean only for adulteries, but also to punish the faults that are committed between husband and wife in not treating one another as they ought, with

dexándose llevar de sus *affection, and respect, giving* pasiones, con que se pi- *ing way to their passions,*  
érde la paz pará siémpre. *which destroys some for ever.*

*Cab. 1.* 'Essos juéces *1 G. Those judges ought*  
havían de tener don de *to have the gift of prophec;*  
prophecía; que de ótra *for otherwise it would be*  
manéra fuéra imposible *impossible to decide who had*  
averiguár quién tenía mas *been most to blame in those*  
cúlpa en éstas pendéncias *some broils; and for the*  
caséras; y las mas véces *most part the women are*  
son las mugéres las que- *the plaintiffs, the men being*  
xófas, callándo los hóm- *silent to avoid discovering*  
bres por no descubrír su *their shame.*  
afrénta.

*Cab. 2.* Pués se ha ha- *2 G. Since mention has*  
bládo de juicios, aunque *been made of judgments,*  
no sea à éste propósito, *though it be not to this pur-*  
fino les desagrada à é- *pose, if it be not displeasing*  
stas Señóras, diré uno no- *to these Ladies, I will re-*  
table del Rey Don Pédro, *late a very notable one of*  
que por ser desgraciádo, *King Peter, whom because*  
le llamaron el cruel. *he was unfortunate, they*  
*called the cruel.*

*D. 2.* Díga v. m. mui *2 L. Tell it, in God's*  
en buena hora, pués no *name, Sir, since we are*  
tenémos obligación de a- *not bound to confine our*  
tárnos à una matéria, y *selves to one subject, and*  
la variedad es agradable. *variety is pleasing.*

*Cav. 2.* Con éssa licén- *2 G. Upon that permis-*  
cia digo, que un Arcedi- *sion, I say, that an Arch-*  
áno de la Iglésia de Sevíl- *deacon of the church of Se-*  
la, mató à un zapatéro, *vil killed a shoemaker, and*  
y un hijo fúyo fué à pe- *a son of his went to demand*  
dir justícia. Condenóle *justice. The ecclesiastical*  
el Juárez Ecclesiástico en *Judge condemned him not to*  
que no dixesse missa un *say mass in one year. Soon*  
año. Désde à pocos dí- *after King Peter came to*  
as vino el Rey Don Pédro *Sevil, and the dead man's*  
a Sevilla, y el hijo del *son complained to him of*  
*muerto*

muérto se le quexó de la *that murder. The King ask-*  
 dicha muérte. El Rey le *ed him, whether he had*  
 pereguntó, si havía pedí- *demanded justice. He told*  
 do justícia. El le contó *him the case as it was. The*  
 el cáso cómo passaba. *king said to him, Have you*  
 Dixo el Rey, Serás tu hóm- *courage enough to kill him,*  
 bre pára matálle, pués no *since they will not do you*  
 te hacén justícia? Si Se- *justice? Yes, Sir, answered*  
 ñór, respondió el zapaté- *the shoemaker. Do so then,*  
 ro. Pués házlo así, dixo *said the king. The next day*  
 el Rey. El día siguién- *the arch-deacon walking ve-*  
 yéndo el Arcediáno bién *ry near the king in a pro-*  
 cerca del Rey en una pro- *cession, the injured man*  
 cession, llegóse el agravi- *stept up, and stabbed him*  
 ádo, y dióle dos puñalá- *in two places, so that he*  
 das de que cayó muérto. *dropt down dead. The of-*  
 Prendióle la justícia, y *ficers apprehended him, and*  
 mándo el Réy que le trux- *the king ordered that he*  
 éssen ánte el, y pregun- *should be brought before him,*  
 tóle, porqué havía muérto *and asked him why he killed*  
 el hombre. El mózo dixo, *that man. The young man*  
 Señor, porqué mato à mi *said, Sir, because he killed*  
 pádre; y aunque pedí ju- *my father, and though I*  
 stícia no me la hiciéron. *demanded justice, it was*  
 El juéz ecclesiástico, que *not done me. The ecclesi-*  
 cerca estaba, respondió *astical judge, who was by,*  
 por si, que se la havía hé- *answered for himself, that*  
 cho, y muí cumplida. El *he had done him justice, and*  
 Réy quiso saber la justicia. *very fully. The king would*  
 El juéz respondió que le *know what justice it was.*  
 havía condenádo que en un *The judge answered he had*  
 año no dixesse missa. El *condemned him not to say*  
 Réy díxo à su alcálde, Sol- *mass in a year. The king*  
 tad ésse hombre, y yó le *then said to the goaler, Dis-*  
 condéno, que en un año *miss that man, and I con-*  
 no cósa zapátos. *demn him not to sow any*  
*shoes in a year.*

**D. 1.** Si mirámos en el  
 módo de procéder, bién

**L.** If we look upon  
 the manner of the proceed-  
 se



se ve que no es conforme à las leyes ; mas si en las leyes no se hálle la justicia, razón es que no fálte por ótra vía. El matár al clérigo el ofendido, parece sacrilégio también cómo vengánza, según la opinión christiana, y con todo tiene su justificación, siendo por mandádo de un Réy, que es juez supremo, y por no havér ótro camino de castigár tan gráve delito : pués el no decír missa en un año no era péna competente à tal maldád, y las que cometen las personas dedicadas à Diós, merecen mayor castigo que las de los seglares.

*Cab. 1.* No pudiéra averlo decidído mejor el mas famoso letrado ; y este caso me tráhe à la memoria lo que hizo el Alcalde Calderón. Fuése à queixár à el un criádo de unos Religiosos, de que habiéndoles servído el tiempo à que estava obligádo por conciérto, no le querían pagar, porque se quedásse con ellos, pareciéndoles bien su servicio. El Alcalde embio à llamar al pádre Procurádo, ing, it is plain it is not according to law ; but if the law will not afford justice, it is but reasonable that other means be found for it. The plaintiff's killing a clergyman, looks like sacrilege as well as revenge, according to the christian notion, and yet it is in some manner justifiable, being done by the command of a king, who is supreme judge, and there being no other way to punish so heinous a crime : for the not saying mass during a year, was not an equivalent penalty to such an offence, and those that are committed by persons dedicated to God, deserve greater punishment than those of the laity.

*I G.* The ablest lawyer could not have decided it better ; and this case puts me in mind of what the Alcalde Calderon did. A servant belonging to certain religious men went to complain to him, that having served them the time he was obliged to by contract, they would not pay him, that he might stay with them, they liking his service. The Alcalde, or judge, sent for the father procurator, in- treating him as a favour, supli-



suplicando por merced viniése á su casa, á tratar sobre cierto negocio; y avisó á un Alguazil, que en viniendo le tomase la mula, en que venia, y la pusiese á buen recaudo. Venido el, recibióle el Alcáde con mucha cortesía, y le rogó pagase á quel pobre hombre, que se queria ir á su tierra. El procurador se sonrió, diciendo, v. m. no es nuestro juez, sino de los seglares, si algo debemos á esse hombre, pídale ante nuestro juez, el qual le hará justicia. Con esto se despidió, y pidiendo su mula, dixo el mozo, que un Alguazil se la havia llevado. Bolvió á quejarse al Alcáde, el qual le respondió: Señor, vuestra reverencia no me podrá negar que la mula es seglar. Como tal la guardó, hasta que pague el procurador al criado.

that he would come to his house, to discourse about a certain affair; and charged an Alguazil, (or officer,) that when he came, he should take the mule he rode on, and secure her. When he came, the Alcalde received him very courteously, and desired him to pay that poor man, who had a mind to go away into his own country. The procurator smiling, said, Sir, you are not our judge, but only for laymen, if we owe that man any thing, let him demand it before our judge, who will do him justice. With this he took his leave, and enquiring for his mule, the servant said an Alguazil had carried her away. He went back to complain to the Alcalde, who answered him. Your reverence cannot deny but that your mule is of the laity. As such he kept her, till the procurator paid the servant.

D. 2. Buéna gracia tuvo por ciérto el Alcálde. Táles debiéran de fer todos los juéces, para alivio de los que no le hallán por ótra manéra. Y pués va de senténcias, váya tambien esta. Trahían

2 L. Indeed the Alcalde was very pleasant. All judges ought to be like him, for the benefit of those who cannot be otherwise relieved. And since we are upon judgments, take this also. There was a controversy in an univer-  
pleyto

pleito en úna universidad sity, about precedency between the doctors of law, los doctóres jurístas, y los and the doctors of physick. de medicina. Preguntó el The judge asked the parties, juéz à las partes; Quán- When a man is carried to do llévan alguno à justi- execution for being a thief, ciár por ladrón, qual va which goes foremost, the delante, el que ajustician, criminal, or the executio- o el verdúgo? Respondi- ner? They answered, the éron, el que ajustician va criminal goes before. If it delante. Si así es, díxo is so, said the judge, let the el juéz, vayan delante los lawyers go foremost as jurístas cómo ladrones, y thieves, and let the physi- sígan los médicos cómo cians follow them as exe- verdúgos. cutioners.

*Cab. 2.* Ya que hémos 2 G. Since we are fal- dado con los médicos, len upon physicians, I will daré yó mi badajáda. En let my clapper go. At pope la mésa del pápa *Alexán-* Alexander the sixth's table dro vi. se disputába un it was argued one day, día, si éra provechóso que whether it were advanta- huviétse en la republica gious to the public to have médicos? La mayor parte physicians. The majority túvo que no; y alegaron affirmed it was not, and en su razón, que *Róma* e- alledged to make good their stúvo 600 años sin ellos. assertion, that Rome sub- Díxo el papa, que el no sisted 600 years without éra de aquel parecer; por- them. The pope said he qué à faltár ellos, crece- was not of that opinion; be- ría tanto la multitud de cause if there were none of los hombres, que no ca- them, the multitude of men brían en el mundo. would increase so much, that the world could not contain them.

*D. 1.* No digámos mal 1 L. Let us not speak ill de los médicos, pués en of physicians, since when teniéndolo necesidad los ha- we shall be in want, we vémos de llamar aunque must send for them, though

nos pése, y ellos à véces *ever so much against our*  
 nos hacen mal porque as- *wills, and they sometimes*  
 sí lo queremos, cómo le *do us harm because we will*  
 pudo suceder à un hom- *have it so, as might hap-*  
 bre mui rico, que havi- *pen to a very rich man,*  
 éndose hallado algo in- *who having found himself*  
 dispuesto la nóche antes, *somewhat indisposed the*  
 embió à llamar un médi- *night before, he had a phy-*  
 co ; el qual venido, havi- *sician called ; who being*  
 éndole tomado el pulso, *come, and having felt his*  
 preguntó, si comía bién ? *pulse, asked, whether he*  
 Respondió, que sí. Bol- *did eat his meat heartily ?*  
 vió à preguntár el me- *He answered he did. The*  
 dico, si dormía bién ? *physician asked again, whe-*  
 Respondió, que sí. Re- *ther he slept well, he answer-*  
 plicó el médico, Pues yó *ed he did. The physician*  
 os daré con que se os quí- *replied, Then I will give*  
 te todo esto. *you something that shall re-*  
*move all that.*

*Cab. 1.* Buena respués- *1 G. A good answer ;*  
 y bién empleádo el qui- *and it is not done amiss to*  
 tárle la salud à quien no *deprive one of his health,*  
 está contento con élla. A- *who is not satisfied with it.*  
 unqué no parésca tan a- *Though it looks not so exact*  
 justádo en todo, por haver *in all points, since it con-*  
 cura y salud, diré lo que *cerns curing, and health :*  
 me ha venido à la cabé- *I will tell what is come in-*  
 za. Descalabró uno à su *to my head. A man broke*  
 mugér, por ciérta terri- *his wife's head for her in-*  
 bilidad que en élla havia, *tolerable temper, and bad*  
 y curóla con mucha cósta *her cured with much cost*  
 y cuidádo, tanto que élla *and care, in so much, that*  
 decía éntre sí : Yo estói *she said to herself: I am*  
 segura de aquí adelante no *safe enough, that for the*  
 óse mi marido hacérme *future, my husband will*  
 mal, por no gastár ótro *not dare hurt me, for fear*  
 tanto cómo ha gastádo. *of being at so great an ex-*  
 Comunico éste pensami- *pence as he has now been.*  
 énto con sus vezinas y no *She told her neighbours*  
*falto*



falto quién se lo contáſſe al marido. Calló el háſta que eſtúvo ſána, cuándo llamándo al cirujáno ánte élla, y ſabído lo que montába la cúra, le dixo. A- qui tiene v. m. lo que le débo, y ótro tanto pára ótra vez, ſi ſe le ofreci- ére que lo háya menéſter mi mugér.

*D. 2.* Táles mugéres tal tráto merécen : que aunque no es de hóm- bres de porte ponér las má- nos en éllas, lénguas hái, y condiciones que obligan à lo que no ſe piensa. Por eſto ſe dice que el pádre da el dote, y Diós la bu- éna mugér. Pero hái hombres tan ſufrídos que por tódo paſſan ; tal éra un cornúdo, à quién ſen- tenció la juſticia, que le azotáſſe ſu mugér, y que ſi no le diéſſe récio le di- eſſe à élla el verdúgo. El buén hóm- bre volvió la cabéza, y dixo, Dame récio à mi *Catarína*, no te den à ti.

*Cab. 2.* No éra tan ſufrído un yerno que rogó à ſu ſuégro que caſtigáſſe ſu hija, porqué ſi el la ca- ſtigába ſería muí peór, y el ſabía que le hacía traí- cion.

*what ſhe thought, and ſome- body told her huſband. He took no notice till ſhe was well, when calling the ſur- geon before her, and under- ſtanding what the cure came to, he ſaid to him, Sir, here is what I owe you, and as much more for ano- ther time, if my wife ſhall happen to have occaſion.*

*2 L.* Such women de- ſerve ſuch uſage : for though it does not become men of faſhion to ſtrike them, there are ſuch tongues and tem- pers as oblige people to do what they never thought. Therefore they ſay the fa- ther gives the portion, and God the good wife. But there are ſome men ſo pa- tient, that they bear with all things ; ſuch a one was a cuckold, who was adjudg- ed in court to be whipped by his wife, and in caſe ſhe did not ſtrike hard, the ex- ecutioner was to ſtrike her. The good man looked about, and ſaid, ſtrike me hard Catherine, that they may not ſtrike you.

*2 G.* A ſon-in-law was not ſo patient, who deſired his father-in-law to chaſtiſe his daughter, becauſe if he did it himſelf, ſhe would be worſe, and he knew ſhe



cion. Respondió el suegro, repoláos hijo, que por vida de entrámbos, lo mismo hizo su madre hasta que llegó à los sesenta. Ella lo perderá, que así lo hizo ella. Por esto se dice, que se van al cielo los cornudos, porque tanta paciencia no puede quedar sin premio.

*was false to him. The father-in-law answered, Be easy, my son, for by both our lives, her mother did the same, till she came to sixty years of age. She will leave it off, for so the other did. Therefore they say cuckolds go to heaven, because so much patience cannot go unrewarded.*

D. 1. Algo groseros, con perdon, son estos cuentos, y por mudár, ya que en lo último se habló de ir al cielo, diré lo que he oído acerca de irse al infierno. A un buen predicador, porque decía las verdades, le daban un obispado en las Indias, en tiempo del Emperador Carlos quinto. Propusole el secretario de estado, y el respondió desta manera. Sépa vuestra señoría, que el oficio de obispo es muy gran trabajo, para quien le ha de servir como es obligado; y así conociendo yo mi flaqueza de no le poder administrar como debo, créo que puesto en el sería caminar al infierno, pues ir por las Indias, paréceme gran rodeo.

L. Begging your pardon, these tales are somewhat coarse, and to change, since in the last there was mention of going to heaven, I will say what I have heard about going to hell. Because a good preacher spoke the naked truth, they offered him a bishoprick in the West-Indies, in the days of the Emperor Charles the fifth. The Secretary of state proposed it to him, and he answered thus. Your lordship must understand, that the office of a bishop is very troublesome, for one that will execute it according to his duty; so that I being sensible of my incapacity to perform it as I ought, do think that if I were once settled in it, I should be in the way to hell, and to go by the way of the West-Indies, is very far about.

*Cab. 1.* Grandéza de ánimo christiano fué no admitir un obispado, cosa háрто rara en nuéstras dias, cuándo mas se trabaja por ganar una mitra que por ganar el ciélo. Si es generosidad rehusar lo que no se possée, no lo es ménos dar con máno liberal y buena gracia lo que yá es propio. Esta virtud estúvo en su punto en el *Cónde de Uréna*. Llegó à el *Don Pedro de Guzman*, à suplicalle le mandásse dar algun trigo, porque estába fálto de pan, que aquél año se havia cogido póco. Dixo el Conde à su secretário le hiciéssse un libramiénto pára un mayordómo súyo, de mil hanégas de trigo, y miéntras el secretário le escribía, quedó hablándó con *Don Pédro*. Venído el secretário con el libramiénto, halkó que decía, Daréis à *Don Pédro* mil hanégas de trigo, de que yo le hágo mercéd. Rasgó el libramiénto, y con alguna cólera dixo al secretário, No havéis de decír, sinó que el *Señór Don Pédro de Guzmán* me háce mercéd de recibír de mi. Esta es la verdadéra

*1. G.* It was a christian act of generosity not to accept of a bishoprick, a thing very rare in our days, when more pains is taken to get a mitre, than to gain heaven. If it is generosity to refuse what we have not in possession, it is no less so to give freely, and with a good grace that which is our own already. This virtue was in much peresfection in the Count de Ureña. Don Pedro de Guzman came to desire he would order him some corn, because it was scarce with him, that year having yielded very little. The Count commanded his secretary to write an order to one of his stewards for a thousand bushels of wheat, and whilst the secretary was writing, he discoursed with Don Pedro. When the secretary brought the order, he found it run, You shall deliver to Don Pedro a thousand bushels of wheat, which I favour him with. He tore the order, and with some heat said to the secretary, You are not to say so, but which Don Pedro de Guzman does me the favour to accept from me. This is true nobility, to give as becomes the giver, nobléza,

nobléza, dar conforme à *and not to the receiver, and*  
 quién da y no à quién re- *to save him that asks the*  
 cíbe, y quitar la verguén- *shame by the way of giving.*  
 za à quién pide con el  
 módo de dar.

*D. 2.* Mas gustósa ma- *2 L. The subject we have*  
 téria es la que tenemos én- *in hand is more agreeable*  
 tre mãos que la pasáda, *than the last, in as much as*  
 cuánto es mas de estimar *virtue is more to be valued*  
 la virtud que el vício. Pá- *than vice. To go on with*  
 ra proseguir con élla, al *it, an old gentlewoman*  
 Dúque de *Alva* suplicó ú- *prayed the Duke de Alva*  
 na duéña le ayudáse pára *to give her something to-*  
 casár una hija. El Duque *wards marrying off a daugh-*  
 le mandó dar véinte du- *ter. The Duke ordered her*  
 cádos. El camaréro à *twenty ducats. The gen-*  
 quien lo mandó dióle do- *tleman be ordered to do it,*  
 ciéntos. Al tomárle des- *gave her two hundred.*  
 pues la cuénta halló pu- *When he came afterwards*  
 éstos dociéntos ducádos *to take his accounts, he*  
 en lugar de véinte. Díxole *found two hundred ducats*  
 al camaréro cómo pusistes *set down instead of twenty.*  
 aqui dociéntos ducádos, *He said to the gentleman,*  
 no haviéndo de ser sinó *How came you to set down*  
 veinte. El camarero res- *two hundred ducats, where-*  
 pondió. Señor, yó oí *as there should be but twen-*  
 dociéntos ducádos. Re- *ty. The gentleman answer-*  
 plicó el Dúque. Bendito *ed, my lord, I understood*  
 féa Diós, que te dió me- *two hundred. The Duke*  
 jóres oídos, que à mi lén- *replied, God be praised, for*  
 gua. Y pasó en cuénta *giving you better ears, than*  
 los dociéntos ducádos. *me a tongue. And so he*  
*passed the two hundred du-*  
*cats in the account.*

*Cab. 2.* Bién enmendó *2 G. He made good a-*  
 la falta en el dar con la li- *mends for the error in giv-*  
 beralidad de consentir en *ing by his liberality in con-*  
 lo dádo. El Cónde de *senting to what had been*  
 Féria tenía tanta grandé- *given. The Count de Feria*



za de animó, que dáva à *bad such a generous soul,*  
tódos quántos le pedían. *that he gave to all that*  
Tenía costúmbre de dezír *asked him. He was wont*  
à su mayordómo, Dad à *to say to his steward, Give*  
fuláno tréinta, o quarénta *such a one thirty, or forty*  
escúdos; dad à citáno ci- *crowns, give such another*  
en escúdos, o ciento y *an hundred, or an hundred*  
cinquenta, de manéra que *and fifty, so that he never*  
núnca decía cóla señaláda. *said any thing certain. The*  
El mayordómo le díxo, *steward said to him, when*  
de que v<sup>a</sup>. s<sup>a</sup>. mánda dar *your lordship orders some-*  
álgo, díce tréinte o qua- *thing to be given, you say*  
rénta, y así de ótros nú- *thirty or forty, and so of*  
meros, con que quédo *other numbers, so that I*  
confúso, sin sabér à que *am at an uncertainty, not*  
me aténga. Respondió *knowing which to lay bold*  
el Conde; Por tu vida *of. The Count answered,*  
te atén siémpre à lo mas, *I desire you will always*  
no mudes mi condición. *bold to the most, do not*  
*flint my nature.*

D. I. Céssen un ráto *I L. Let us for a while*  
las pláticas, y sirvânse v<sup>s</sup>. *cease this discourse, and be*  
m<sup>s</sup>. de tomár algún re- *pleased to take some refresh-*  
fréscó, o colación. Aquí *ment, or collation. Here is*  
háí chocoláte, téa, dúl- *chocolate, tea, sweet-meats,*  
ces, y un trágo de víno, *and a glass of wine, that*  
para que escója cáda qual *every one may choose what*  
lo que mas le agradáre; *he likes best; for talking,*  
que ésto de hablár, síno *though it be no labour,*  
es trabájo, gásta el alién- *spends the breath, and it*  
to, y es menestér dar al- *is convenient to give some*  
gún alívio al estómago, *support to the stomach, for*  
que son muchas las horas *there are many hours be-*  
éntre la comída y la céna. *tween dinner and supper.*





Coloquios Españóles è Ingléses.  
*Spanish and English Colloquies.*

Colóquio sexto. COLLOQUY VI.

*Entre dos Capitánes, y dos Cortesáños.* Between two Captains,  
and two Courtiers.

1 Cap. **B**uen encuen- 1 Cap. **W**ELL met,  
tro, Señóres, Gentlemen,  
dos à dos; conque está- two and two; so that we  
mos iguáles, no nos lle- are equal, we shall have no  
varémos ventája en la superiority in conversation;  
Conversación; y si huvi- and if we should happen to  
éremos de reñír, à páres fall out, we are ready pair-  
venímos. ed.

1 Cor. A essa cuenta, 1 Cour. After that rate,  
mas vále no estar tan iguá- it is better not to be so equal,  
les, que en términos de than just fitted to make  
armár pendências. quarrels.

2 Cap. Bien dice v. 2 Cap. You are in the  
m<sup>d</sup>. que acá éntre Amí- right, Sir, for here among  
gos sólo seha de tratar de friends we must only talk of  
Paz; la Guerra há de ser peace; War must be with  
con los enemígos del the King's enemies.  
Rey.

2 Cor. Y ésta para v. 2 Cour. And that is for  
m<sup>ds</sup>. que han tomado por you, Gentlemen, who have  
esse camíno; que nosó- taken to that way; for we  
tros múi bien nos hallá- are very well satisfied with  
mos con la quietúd de la the repose of the Court.  
Corte.

1 Cap. 'A nosótro nos 1 Cap. This has fallen  
há cabído esto en parte, to our lot, and the other to  
y à

y à v. mds. lo otro ; Cada uno se acomóda con aquéllo paraque nació. yours ; every one suits himself to that he was born for.

1 Cor. Fuérza es que háya de todo en éste mundo : 'Unos hizo Diós pára la Milícia, ótros pára Palácio ; únos pára Religíófos, ótros para tratan-tes ; unos para ofícios mechánicos, ótros pára labradóres ; únos pára mandár, y ótros para servir. 1 Cour. There must of necessity be of all sorts in this world : God made some for warfare, others for the Court ; some for religious men, others for trades ; some for mechanic employments, others for Peasants ; some to command, and others to serve.

2 Cap. La misma variedad que se hálla en los diferentes estádos, vémos en las Capacidades y disposiciones de los hombres. Personas hái que son hábiles para tódos los puestos, péro son pócas ; y estas si son afortunádas van subiendo de úno en ótro hásta alcanzár múi grandes honras. Al contrario hái ótros, que no teniendo habilidád pára cósa algúna, alcanzan lo que quíeren ; y generalmente hablando, los mas beneméritos son desgraciádos, digo de los buenos soldádos. 2 Cap. The same variety that is found in several states, we see in the capacities and dispositions of men. There are some persons qualified for all posts, but they are few ; and those if they are fortunate, rise from one to the other, till they attain to great honours. On the contrary there are others, that being very undeserving obtain what they please ; and generally speaking, the most deserving are unlucky, I speak of the good soldiers.

2 Cor. Lo mismo sucede en la Corte, en donde solo aquellos que empléan tódo su talento en agasajár las Dámas y agradárlas, 2 Cour. The same happens at Court, where only those that spend all their talent in making much of the Ladies and pleasing

dárlas, son losque mé- *them, are the persons that*  
 dran. *thrive.*

1 *Cap.* Eſſo es verdad ; *1 Cap. That is true ;*  
 y quantos hémos viſto al- *and how many we have*  
 canzár puestos de mucha *ſeen advanced to poſts of*  
 reputación por ſóla ſu *much reputation, only for*  
 deſvergüenza, ò por ſu *their impudence, or their*  
 dinéro, quedándole atrás *money, the deſerving per-*  
 las perſónas de mérito. *ſons being laid aſide.*

1 *Cor.* Quien es enco- *1 Cour. He that is baſh-*  
 gído guárdſe de entrár *ful muſt take heed of going*  
 en córtes ; ningunos mé- *to courts ; none thrive like*  
 dran como los deſcarados, *foreheads of braſs, flatte-*  
 aduladóres, y losque tién- *rers, and thoſe that have*  
 nen deſpéjo. *confidence with themſelves.*

2 *Cap.* Los ſoldádos *2 Cap. We the ſoldiers*  
 tenemos algo de eſſe ví- *have ſome ſhare in that*  
 cio, porque de ótra fuer- *vice, becauſe otherwiſe we*  
 te no fuéramos de prové- *ſhould not be fit for war :*  
 cho pára la guerra : tres *we have three motives to*  
 motivos tenemos para ex- *expoſe ourſelves to ſo many*  
 ponernos à tantos trabájos *hardſhips and dangers ;*  
 y pelígras ; que ſon, por *which are, for the Faith,*  
 la Fé, por la honra, y *for honour, and for pro-*  
 por el provécho. Los *fit. We the ſoldiers,*  
 ſoldádos (Díós nos per- *(God forgive us) though we*  
 dóne) aunque hagámos *make war againſt the In-*  
 guerra à Infiéles, mas *fidels, human advantages*  
 nos muéven las médras *have more influence over us*  
 humanas, que las esperan- *than the hopes of heaven.*  
 zas del Cielo. La hon- *Honour is a ſovereign mo-*  
 ra es un motivo ſoberáno ; *tive ; and though they ſay,*  
 y aunque dicen, que *that the ſame bag cannot*  
*hon- ra y provécho no cáben en* *hold honour and profit,*  
*un ſáco, yo digo que hon-* *I ſay that honour with-*  
*ra ſin provécho es ſombra* *out profit is a ſhadow*  
*ſin ſubſtancia.* *without ſubſtance. Who*  
 nó mas honra que el fa- *is there that gained more*  
 móſo Capitán Belifário? *honour than the famous*  
 Y qui-



Y quien mas desgraciádo? *Commander Belisarius? And who more unfortunate?*

2 Cor. Grande fué la Caída de Belisário, y no fué menór la de António Pérez; aquél fué General del Imperador Justiniano, y éste Ministro favorecido del Rey Don Pbelípe el segundo; el uno no Gran soldádo, el otro no menor Cortesáno. Faltóle la ventúra à Belisário de poder, y tener à donde huír; túvola António Pérez, en escapárse y hallár un Rey de Francia que le sustentasse conforme à su Calidád.

2 Cour. Great was the fall of Belisarius, nor was that of António Pérez less; the former was the Emperor Justinian's General, and this favorite Minister to King Philip the second; the one a great soldier, the other no less a Courtier. Belisarius wanted the fortune to have it in his power, and have a place to fly to; António Pérez had it in making his escape, and finding a King of France to maintain him according to his quality.

1 Cap. Ahí se vé lo poco que hái que fiár en las grandézas de ésta vida. Dos de los mayores hombres que húvo en el mundo, el uno sacádos los ojos, el otro puesto en un tormento; el uno mendigando por las calles, el otro huyéndo por librár la vida, y ésto sin culpa de ninguno de ellos.

1 Cap. That shows how little trust is to be reposed in the grandours of this life. Two of the greatest men there have been in the world, one of them his eyes put out, the other put upon a rack; the one begging in the streets, the other flying to save his life; and not for any offence of either of them.

1 Cor. Que un Rey castigue à sus Vasallos por desleáles, es justícia; péro que persiga sin piedád un Vasallo, solo por

1 Cour. For a King to punish his subjects for being disloyal, it is justice; to persecute his subject without mercy, only for having



haverle obedecido, es in- *obeyed him, is such an hor-*  
humanidad tan horrible, *rid inhumanity, that the*  
que apénas se hallará se- *like of it can scarce be found*  
mejante entre las mas bár- *among the most barbarous*  
baras naciones. Mucho *nations. Some authors*  
han escrito algúnos Au- *have writ much in com-*  
tóres en alabanza de a- *mendation of that King, but*  
quel Rey, pero quien *whosoever shall read his life*  
leyére su vída con aten- *with attention, will find*  
ción, hallará que el fué la *that he was the ruin of*  
ruína de *España. Spain.*

2 Cap. Loque à nosó- *2 Cap. What concerns*  
tros nos importa, es pro- *us, is to endeavour to rise,*  
curár subír, sin ponernos *without standing to consider*  
à pensár si podrémos caer; *whether we may fall; the*  
la dificultád está en lo pri- *difficulty consists in the first*  
méro, y venga después *part, and let what will af-*  
loque viniére. *terwards follow.*

2 Cor. Habilidad y bu- *2 Cour. There must be*  
en ánimo es menestér pa- *capacity and a good heart*  
ra tódo, y lo cierto es, *for every thing, and it is*  
que elque no tiéne su pun- *certain, that he who has*  
to de Ambición, mas es *not some share in ambition,*  
para un convento que pá- *is fitter for a monastery than*  
ra el mundo. *for the world.*

1 Cap. Quién le há *1 Cap. Who has told*  
dicho, que en los Con- *you, that there is no ambi-*  
ventos no se hálle ambi- *tion in the convents? Do*  
ción? No vémos todos *not we see every day, there*  
los días que son demasiá- *are too many that trouble*  
dos losque revuelven el *all the world to rise to be*  
mundo para ser Superi- *Superiors, and even Bi-*  
óres, y ahún Obíspos? *shops?*

1 Cor. Es cierto, y *1 Cour. It is certain,*  
harto nos dan enque en- *and we have enough to do*  
tendér. *with them.*

2 Cap. Dexémoslos al- *2 Cap. Let us leave*  
lá, y solo digo, que nu- *them there, I only say,*  
estra

estra veréda es múi estre- *that our path is very nar-*  
cha, y cáda pássó se há *row, and every step is to*  
de ír ganando à fuégo y *be gained with fire and*  
à sangre; y si despues *blood; and if after all we*  
de esto se alcanza algo, *attain something, an unbap-*  
lléga una desdicháda bála *py ball comes and over-*  
y dá con tódo en tier- *throws it all.*  
ra.

2 Cor. Aunque noso- 2 Cour. *Although we*  
tros no estamos tan su- *are not so subject to so ma-*  
jéticos à tantos trabájos y *ny hardships and fatigues,*  
fatigas, neccesidádes, frí- *wants, colds, heats, bad*  
os, calóres, malos días y *days, and worse nights, to*  
peóres nóches, à tantas *so many wounds, and to*  
herídas, y à tantos ries- *so many dangers, fatal effects*  
gos, (efectos fatales de la *of war; notwithstanding,*  
guerra): sin embargo, *I assure you, that we have*  
les asseguro, que no nos *war and dangers enough in*  
fáltan guerra y pelígnos *courts, although we do*  
en la corte aunque la ha- *make it after another man-*  
cemos de otra fuerte; no *ner; we do not make our*  
ensangrentámos las espá- *swords bloody, we spend no*  
das, no gastámos pólvora; *powder; bullets do not kill;*  
no mátan las bálas; *all victories are gained by*  
todas las vitórias se gá- *contrivance and stratagems;*  
nan por ardídes y estra- *wit, the pen, and tongue*  
tagémas; el ingénio, la *work, and not force. It*  
pluma, y lengua obran, *is true, that there reign*  
no la fuerza. Es verdád, *envy, hypocrisy, flattery,*  
que allí reinan la invidia, *deceits, falsities, frauds,*  
hypocresía, lisonjas, en- *and other sorts of wicked-*  
gãños, falsedádes, fráudes, *ness, that I am ashamed*  
y ótros maldádes, *to make them public, I be-*  
que, à no avergonzarme, *ing one of them; but from*  
por ser uno de ellos, las *what is said you may in-*  
dixéra; pero de lo dicho *fer what passes there.*  
v. m<sup>ds</sup>. pueden inferir lo-  
que allí se passa.

1 y 2 Caps. Si esta es 1 and 2 Caps. If that be  
 la vida de la Corte, vi- the Court life, we rather  
 vámos y murámos nosó- chuse to live and die in the  
 tros en la campaña ; don- field ; where we fight  
 de nos reñimos con nu- with our enemies, and  
 éltros enemigos, y tratá- deal justly with our  
 mos verdad con los a- friends.  
 mígos.

*F I N I S.*

